



THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL
REGISTER

VOL. IX., 1906.



PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

MEDFORD

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER

CONTENTS.

Nos. 1 and 2.

	PAGE
JAMES HEDENBERG, M.D.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
MATTHEW CRADOCK. Walter K. Watkins	1
STRANGERS IN MEDFORD. (Continued.)	16
THE FIRST BOOK OF RECORDS, MEDFORD, MASS. Allston	
Porter Joyce	20
THE DEDICATION OF THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT . .	33
PORTER FAMILY RECORD	38
THE BUILDING OF THE TOWN HOUSE. Helen T. Wild.	40
HORACE DUDLEY HALL	44
JAMES HEDENBERG, M.D.	45
JAMES A. HERVEY	46
OFFICERS FOR YEAR ENDING MARCH, 1907	48

No. 3.

HOME OF CAPT. WYMOND BRADBURY	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE BRADBURYS OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY.	
Part I. Eliza M. Gill	49
NOTES HERE AND THERE:	
THE HATHAWAY SCHOOL	65
THE MYSTIC HOUSE	65

No. 3.—Continued.

	PAGE
FROM THE SELECTMEN'S RECORDS	66
STANDING COMMITTEE OF BROOKS PHALANX, 1844	67
PROCEEDINGS OF THE 275TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF MEDFORD. (Book Notice.)	67
STRANGERS IN MEDFORD. (Continued.)	68
PAPERS AND ADDRESSES, 1905-1906	72

No. 4.

MRS. ELSEY (SHERMAN) JOYCE	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE BRADBURY'S OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY. Part II. Eliza M. Gill	73
NOTES HERE AND THERE	86
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS	87
STRANGERS IN MEDFORD. (Concluded.)	88
FEMALE UNION TEMPERANCE SOCIETY. Helen Tilden Wild	90
RECORD OF THE FAMILY OF JAMES TUFTS. From Bible owned by Mrs. Susan (Richardson) Brooks	93
MEDFORD HIGH SCHOOL	94
ERRATA	96

[ol. IX.]

[Nos. 1, 2.]

HISTORICAL REGISTER



Jan., April, 1906

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

FWW

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
JAMES HEDEN, M.D.	<i>Continued from p. 100</i>
MATTHEW CRADOCKE. <i>Helen K. Watkins</i>	14
STRANGERS IN MEDFORD. <i>Continued from p. 100</i>	16
THE FIRST BOOK OF RECORDS, MEDFORD, MASS. <i>From the Town Records</i>	20
THE DEDICATION OF THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT	33
POPPLER FAMILY RECORD	37
THE BUILDING OF THE TOWN HOUSE. <i>Helen T. Wild</i>	40
HORACE DEDLEY GALT	44
JAMES HEDENBERG, M.D.	45
JAMES A. HERVEY	46
OFFICERS FOR YEAR ENDING MARCH, 1907.	48

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly in February, April, July, and October.

No. 100.

Medford Historical Society,

VI.

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms, and by the Treasurer, B. F. FENTON,
110 Sheridan Avenue

Publication Committee.

WELLEN T. WILD, Chairman.	GEORGE S. T. FULLER.
DAVID H. BROWN,	CHARLES H. LOOMIS.
ANNIE L. BURGIN,	MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange by mail charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.



JAMES HEDENBERG, M.D.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. IX.

JANUARY AND APRIL, 1906.

Nos. 1 and 2.

MATTHEW CRADOCK.

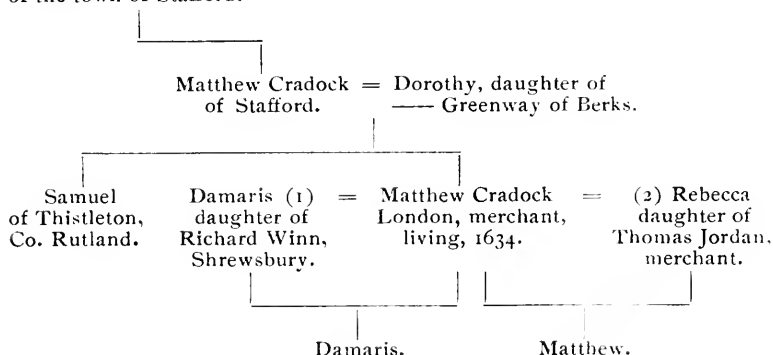
BY WALTER K. WATKINS OF MALDEN.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, February 7, 1903.]

IN 1634, a Herald's Visitation of London was made by St. George, the Herald. Like our modern canvasser for the census and city directory, the Herald got his information from the head of the house, if at home, and in those days, as now, the English shopkeeper and merchant dwelt over his own shop.

We may safely assume that the following pedigree was furnished by the governor himself.

Matthew Cradock
of the town of Stafford.



We find therefore that his grandfather was Matthew of Stafford, as given by Hon. Francis Brinley in 1854, and copied from a Staffordshire Visitation, in the Herald's office, College of Arms, London. In a pedigree presented in 1855 by Mr. Whitmore, as furnished by Mr. Somerby, the grandfather of Matthew, the governor,

is given as William, gent. merchant of the Staple of Carmarthen, 1597, which is manifestly wrong.

In the will of Governor Cradock he gives to the poor of the parish of St. Peter-le-Poor in Broad Street, "where I served my apprenticeship," £40 sterling.

The church of St. Peter-le-Poor is situated on the western side of Old Broad street, nearly opposite the south corner of where the Excise Office stood in the last century.

The church dates back to 1181, and is said to have received its name from the poor and mean inhabitants that anciently lived there, but in Cradock's time many people of wealth resided there.

It was in this locality that Governor Cradock passed several years of his youth, amongst the apprentices of the Skinners Company.

While the curriers had to do with the tanning of hides and skins for shoes, etc., the skinners had to do with skins valuable for their fur. Their first charter is dated March 1, 1327-8, and others were received later, but the one under which the company now acts is that of December 2, 1606.

In 1327, the freemen of the craft were limited in their abode to Walbrook, Cornhill, and Bridge Row, which might be designated as the locality of Cannon street near the Mansion House. In Downegate, or Dowgate Ward, on the street of the same name, stood Skinners' Hall, called Copped Hall, which was destroyed by the Great Fire in 1666.

It was in this locality, in the south wall of St. Swithin's Church, that the London Stone was preserved for centuries.

A letter which Cradock wrote Endicott, in 1628, states it was written from his house in St. Swithin's Lane, near London Stone. Stowe states, in 1598, "This lane is replenished on both the sides with fair built houses."

In 1624, Matthew Cradock appears as one of the

signers of a supplication of a generalty of the adventurers trading to the East Indies. (E. I. papers, p. 491.)

In 1628, he is named as one of the eight chief new adventurers to Persia and East Indies, and holding £2,000 of stock; and he served on committees of the company for several years.

In 1628, he, with Winthrop, Johnson, Dudley, Goffe, and Saltonstall, had joined with several from Dorset and Devon in the planting of that part of New England between the Merrimac and Charles rivers. As such an associate his name appears in the first charter of the colony, which passed the seals, March 4, 1628-9, and is therein named to be the first and present governor of the "Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." His duties were to give orders for the assembling of the company to advise and consult on its affairs. He with seven or more of the assistants constituted a General Court, which was to meet four times a year upon every last Wednesday in Hillary, Easter, Trinity, and Michaelmas terms, when men were made free of the company and laws made for its government.

His oath as governor was administered by a Master of Chancery, Sir Charles Cæsar, March 18, 1628-9, and Cradock as governor administered the oaths to the deputy-governor and assistants.

The governor presided at meetings of the company previously held on March 2, 1628-9, and on the 3d, 5th, 6th, 9th, 10th, on which date the governor, with a committee to assist him, was chosen to divide the lands in New England. Meetings were held March 23 and April 30, 1629, May 11, 13, on which date Mr. Cradock was chosen governor for the year following.

On May 18 a court of the assistants was held, and on the 19th a committee of the governor and Messrs. White, Whetcomb, and Adams met at the house of the governor and decided on the allotment of lands. This was confirmed May 21, and on May 22 the governor, deputy,

and Messrs. Adams and Humphrey met at the governor's house and the orders regarding allotments of land and a general letter of instructions to Endicott were acted upon.

Meetings were held June 11, June 17, and July 28. At this last the governor proposed a ship of four hundred tons be bought, in which he ventured one-eighth. He also advised that for the advancement of the plantation and to induce people of worth and quality to go there with their families, that the government be transferred to New England. The matter was referred to the next meeting, which was held on August 28 and 29, 1629, at the house of the deputy-governor, Mr. Goffe, the governor not being present. By a general consent it was voted to transfer the government. Meetings were held September 19 and 29; at the latter was discussed the legality of the transfer of the government, etc. The governor was commissioned to purchase the ship *Eagle*, of which he took one-eighth. Meetings were held October 15, 16, 19, 20, at which Cradock presided as governor.

On October 20, 1629, the special business of the General Court meeting was the election of a new governor, deputy, and assistants consequent on the transfer of the government to New England. Mr. John Winthrop was elected governor and Mr. John Humphrey deputy-governor.

Committees of five each on the part of the planters and the adventurers at home were appointed to arrange matters and settle differences. The adventurers' committee were Matthew Cradock, Samuel Aldersley, Nathaniel Wright, Thomas Hutchins, and Capt. John Venn. Cradock was elected an assistant, and as such attended other meetings of the company held in England.

November 20, 1629, a meeting was called to plan for the payment of £1,200, disbursed by Cradock. November 25 and 30 and December 1, 1629, General Court meetings were held, and the last date Cradock became

one of ten to undertake the joint stock of the company for seven years, it being in arrears some £3,000 or more, the undertakers to provide a sufficient number of ships to sail by March 1, 1629-30.

December 15, 1629, a meeting was held, and on February 10, 1629-30, a common stock was raised and allotment made of two hundred acres for every £50 subscribed.

After a meeting at Southampton and one on the *Arbella* the meetings were held in New England, and therefore not attended by Cradock. His interest in the enterprise was active, inasmuch as he went to Southampton, and on March 29, 1629-30, visited the *Arbella*, riding at Cowes, Isle of Wight, and on his taking leave a farewell salute of four or five shot was given him. From thence the vessel sailed to Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, when Cradock again visited her, and on leaving was saluted with three shots.

On the voyage to New England two of the servants of Mr. Cradock died and were buried at sea. Winthrop arrived in New England in June, 1630. In September we find record of the death of one Austen Bratcher at Mr. Cradock's plantation.

March 8, 1630-1, a servant of his, Thomas Fox, was ordered whipped for scandalous speeches against the General Court.

Endicott had sailed as agent of the company, and arrived at Salem, September 6, 1628. On February 13, 1628-9, a letter was received from him which was answered by Cradock, in behalf of the company, on February 16, 1628-9. In this he rejoiced to hear "that my cozen, your wiffe were perfectly recovered of her healthe," etc., ending, "Yo^r assured loving friende and Cusen, Mathewe Cradock."

Among the articles mentioned in his letter for a return cargo were beaver or other commodities or fish, "alsoe good store of shoocke, if there to be had, as we are informed there is, the like doe I wishe for a Tun

weighte at least of silk grasse, & of ought elce y^t maye be usefull for dyinge."

The company's first general letter of instructions to Endicott was dated at Gravesend, April 17, 1629. Among other matters it mentions "wee may not omitt to pray you likewise to give all good accomodacon to o^r present Governo^r, Mr. Matthew Cradock, who, with some prticular bretheren of our Company, have deepeley engaged themselves in their private adventures in these Shippes & those to come, and as we hold these Men that thus deeply adventure in their private, to bee (under God) spetiall Instrum^t for the advancing & strenthning of o^r Plantacon, wch is done by them without any Charge to the Companyes gen^lall Stock, wherein notwithstanding they are as deepe or deeper engaged than any other, soe being contented to be debarred from all private Trading in furs for 3 years, wee doe hold it very requisite in all other their desires to give them all accomodacon & furtherance that reasonably may be prpounded by them, or any for them, their good beginings in the infancie of o^r Plantacon worthylye deserving of us all favour and furtherance."

Six shipwrights were sent; two-thirds of their time was to be employed for the general company and one-third for Mr. Cradock and his associates in a private stock. Horses, mares, cows, bulls, and goats shipped by Mr. Cradock were divided equally between him and the company. William Ryall and Thomas Brude, coopers and cleavers of timber, were to divide their time equally for the governor and the company. Richard Ewstead, wheelwright, two-thirds of his labor for the company, one-third for the governor.

In a second letter of May 28, 1629, of two "gardners" he was content the company have use of one. Of three ships sent, the governor and his partners risked one-half, the company one-half; all provision for fishing and shipping of the cattle sent also was equally divided. The

cattle then and previously sent were provided by the governor, except three mares.

The three ships sent at this time were the historic *Mayflower*, the *Pilgrim*, and the *Four Sisters*. In other matters two-thirds was the company's proportion, one-third the governor's.

His agent seemed to be Mr. Samuel Sharpe, who had charge of the ordnance and artillery business of the colony. The silver seal and charter of the company were sent in his care. In case of the death of Endicott, Mr. Skelton or Sharpe was to assume command. In case of Sharpe's sickness, Henry Haughton was to act as Cradock's agent, but Haughton died the first year.

Capt. Israel Stoughton, in a letter to his brother, Dr. John Stoughton of London, dated from Dorchester, N. E., May, 1634, writes, "Mr. Patrickson, Mr. Cradock's agent, happily came in the spring." This may refer to Capt. Daniel Patrick, who was at Watertown, and killed at Stamford, Conn., in 1643.

June 14, 1631, Philip Ratcliffe, a servant of Mr. Cradock, was convicted of malicious and scandalous speeches against the government and the church at Salem; he was censured, whipped, lost his ears, and was banished the plantation.

Of this affair Thomas Morton, in his *New England Canaan*, represents Ratcliffe as Mr. Innocence Faircloth, sent over by Mr. Matthias Charterparty, "an injured man whose chief offence was asking payment of his debts in his sickness."

Ratcliffe, Morton, and Sir Christopher Gardiner circulated stories, in refutation of which Capt. Thomas Wiggin, in 1632, writes Secretary Coke of his having just returned from New England, and speaks of them as scandalous characters, and their information false.

Morton published his *New Canaan* in 1637. Cradock writes to Governor Winthrop of a Mooreton he met on the Exchange in London, whom he would not talk with until he called Captain Pierce of the *Mayflower* as a witness to the conversation.

November 7, 1632, Cradock was fined £4 for his men being absent from training diverse times.

March 4, 1633-4, "the Ware att Misticke is granted to John Winthrop Esq psent Gouv^r & to Mr Matthewe Cradocke of London mercht. to enjoy to them & their heires forever."

Of this locality William Wood, in his *New England's Prospect*, published in London in 1634, says of Misticke: "there be not many houses as yet. At the head of this river are great and spacious ponds, whither the alewives press to spawn. On the east side is Master Cradock's plantation, where he hath impaled a park, where he keeps his cattle, till he can store it with deer. Here likewise he is at charges of building ships. The last year one was upon the stocks of a hundred tons."

Ship-building here may have commenced as early as 1629, when a bark was built. It is more probable, however, that bark was built at Salem, under Endicott's directions or his predecessors, at Cape Ann.

It was not till 1629 that Cradock sent six shipwrights, as mentioned in the letter of April 17, 1629, to Endicott.

That the prominent men of the Bay Company appreciated Cradock's support of the enterprise cannot be shown more strongly than by this extract from John Humfrey's letter to Isaac Johnson: "Mr. Craddocke indeede would have stucked by mee, & (I thinke) sent and lent 20 tun to the plantation, beside him not a man (no, not to save your lives & the life of the worke in you) would do anie thing to purpose. . . . And trulie of all those that here are interested in the plantation there is none that retains so lively affections unto you as himself, nor that is more likely or more able to do us real courtesies (especiallie with the state) than himself." (December 23, 1630.)

July 7, 1635, Sir Harry Vane the younger, writing to his father, says he is newly come back from speaking with Mr. Cradock concerning the writer's intended journey, and that he offered him accommodation when

he came to New England, and what he could not provide himself with, Cradock promised to send after him.

Cradock, in a letter to Winthrop, September 13, 1636, says, "I am harteley glad to heare of the good approbacion of our newe Gouvernour there Mr Vane."

In Wood's works there is no mention of a house on Cradock's plantation; there surely was none of brick, like the present pretentious structure.

"All the ground, as well upland as meadowe, lyeing & being betwixte the lands of Mr Nowell & Mr Wilson, on the east & the ptcion betwixte Misticke bounds, on the west, bounded with Misticke Ryver on the southe & the rocks on the north, is granted to Mr Mathewe Cradocke, merch^t, to enjoy to him & his heires for ever."

This confirmatory grant is dated March 4, 1634-5. March 3, 1635-6, in running Charlestown bounds, a reservation was made of the proprietary of the farms of Winthrop, Nowell, Cradock, and Wilson, with free egress and ingress to them, with a common for their cattle on the backside of Mr. Cradock's farm.

Under date of September 13, 1636, Cradock writes to Governor Winthrop, mainly in regard to his agent (since 1634), Thomas Mayhew, with whose doings he was not quite satisfied. In the postscript, Cradock writes of his purpose to apply himself to "tylledge & increasing my stock of cattell, and having had recourse to a plase caled Shaw Shynn where I heare none comes but myselffe," and he asks for two thousand acres there. He adds, "when I shall putt up a tenement & a dame as I have herewith given order there about."

This reference to an erection of a building at Shaw-sheen (Billerica) would show that Cradock was in the habit of providing a housing for his people, of whom there were many working for his interests, as we have shown. This is strengthened by the following affidavit in the Middlesex Court Files.

The testimony of Richard Beers, Benjamin Crispe, and Garret Church in 1662 was that Mr. Thomas May-

hew lived at Mystic, alias Meadford, in the year 1636. Nicholas Davison succeeded Mayhew as Cradock's agent.

Joseph Hills of Malden, in his affidavit on the same date, stated that about 1638 (not 1633, as Mr. Cushing states) "Mr. Davison lived at Meadford house, who shewed me the accommodations of the farme being about to to take ye said farme and stock of him and Captaine Will Ting; and I testify that Mr Mayhew did not then dwell at Meadford house to ye best of my knowledge."

In fact, we find that Thomas Maihew was one of the eleven freemen at Watertown to dispose of all civil affairs, October 10, 1636; again, December 30, 1637; again, December 10, 1638.

In a letter dated London, March 15, 1636-7, the following appears in a postscript:—

"I thinke I shal be forsed to bee a suytor for some land at Shaweshynne the best of myne as I ame informed neere my house beeing allotted to Mr. Wilson & Mr. Nowell therefore pray your furdurance wherein shall bee needfull."

It would seem by this that the house stood in the east part of Cradock's lands, adjoining Wilson and Nowell lands, in what is now Malden.

March 12, 1637-8, a grant of one thousand acres was made to Cradock and five hundred acres for his servants, twenty miles from any plantation.

At a court held at Boston, September 3, 1639, Lydia Dastin, wife of Josiah Dastin of Charlestown, a young woman of twenty-six, testified while in the house of Mr. Cradocke at misticke at meat with one Robert Panare he assaulted her, and caused her to cut her hand and her apron, that it was a little before night and her husband coming home late that night she did not make it known till the next evening.

This affidavit specially mentions *the* house of Mr. Cradock, and it would seem there was none other.

April 26, 1641, Cradock grants Josiah Dawstin of Mistick at Medford in New England "all that my mesuage or tenement late in the tenure of the saide Dawstin commonly called Dixes house, together with six acres of planting ground adjoining, also seven acres of meadow commonly called by the name of Rock meadow, together with firewood from the woods near there, also wood sufficient for building and sustaining his dwelling house on the land aforesaid."

It would seem by these facts that the house was of wood. Its name, Dixe's house, might refer to a house built by Anthony Dixe, or Dicks, carpenter, who is mentioned as an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1641. Josiah Dawston, or Duston, was in Reading in 1647, where he died January 16, 1671-2. His widow, a woman of eighty in 1692, was arrested that year for witchcraft, as was her daughter, Mary Colson. The former was accused of witchcraft practised in Malden, but the jury found her not guilty.

Robert Gorges had leased or granted to John Oldham and John Dorrell "all the lands within Mattachusetts Bay betweene Charles River and Abousett (Saugus) River, Contained in lengt by a streight lyne 5 Myles up the said Charles," etc. This grant covered all the lands of Mystic Side and was held valid by Oldham in 1629. Cradock suggested his claim might be prevented by "causing some to take possession of the chiefe pt thereof."

His advice seems to have been followed by Cradock's possession of part the land in dispute.

June 2, 1641, Mr. Thomas Mayhewe and Mr. Joseph Cooke are appointed to set out the five hundred acres of Mr. Oldham for Mr. Cradock near Mount Feake (in Waltham).

March 18, 1647, Nicholas Davison, as attorney for Mrs. Glover, granted this to Thomas Mayhew, for which he was to deliver one thousand acres of land at Martin's Vinyard.

July 2, 1639, Nicholas Davison, as agent for Cradock, conveyed to Thomas Mayhew all Cradock's moiety of the watermill at Watertown and his six shares of the wear which was mortgaged by Mayhew to Cradock. The mill at Watertown was probably built in 1634, at the joint expense of Cradock and Edward How, they each owning one-half. Mayhew bought How's half, and later the half owned by Cradock.

The mill race or canal was probably the oldest artificial canal in this part the country.

February 1, 1633, "Mr. Cradock's house at Marblehead was burnt down about midnight before, there being then in it Mr. Allerton, and many fishermen, whom he employed that season."

To this little fishing colony I feel specially indebted, as by the presence of Allerton, of Mayflower fame, his daughter became acquainted with a Dorset man of the colony, one Moses Maverick, and by their marriage a daughter was born, who married; and then, generation by generation, a descent is produced which has furnished a Mayflower ancestry to my family.

While Roger Williams was at Salem he seems to have had dealings with Cradock, through his agents, Mayhew and Jolliffe; and for a debt of £50 or £60 they took payment of his house there, which is still standing at the corner of North and Essex streets, Salem, and known as the Witch House.

In 1639, John Stratton of Salem, gent, conveyed all his interest in lands at Cape Porpoise (the present north-east boundry of Kennebunk Harbor) "to Richard Saltonstall and Rev. Hugh Peters, that was not already sold to Matthew Cradock, merchant."

Under date of February 27, 1639, Cradock wrote Winthrop. Among other matters he mentions that he "understands there is voluntary contribucions towrds a Colledge in Cambridge, which I must confess is a worthy worke. I pray your worship bee pleased to moove the Court to cleere that debt dewe to me by

the Country, out of which money I ame content and doe freeley geewe fyftey pounds to the sayd Colledge & for the advanement thereof." The nonpayment of the debt, which his widow claimed after his death, prevents Cradock being recorded among the early benefactors of Harvard College.

Cradock's adventures were not all in foreign parts. In the seventeenth century, or more particularly in 1641, there was a scheme to furnish an army, to suppress rebellion in Ireland, by private adventurers, to be ultimately paid by the lands of the rebels.

Matthew Cradock seems to have embarked in this enterprise, which was mainly composed of London merchants, and the lands awarded him are described on Roll XXXIX, membrane 82, in the Record Office in Four Courts, Dublin.

Mr. Cushing credits Matthew Cradock with a military career, stating he was enrolled among the cuirassiers of Pycehill Hundred, Staffordshire. In this I think he is in error, the Matthew referred to being one of the Staffordshire family, which continued in that section.

Under the date of February 27, 1639, Cradock writes to Winthrop: "The Writts for a parlaiment are nowe abroad. I heare there hath beene great adoe at Westminster theise 2 dayes about there burgesses, & not yeet agreed on. Come Tuesday next the burgesses of London are to bee chosen, beeing the 4 March. God in mercy dyrect them & the whole kingdome in their choise, that this parlament may produce good to the Realme; approaching evils being much to be feared. . . . If you shall thinke of ought fitt to bee mooved in parlament consider seriously of it with the Court there, to whome I pray you tender my best service with all due respects and upon notice of your desires I doubt not but to fynd meanes to further the same, wherein my best indeuours shall at least wise not bee wanting. . . . I joye more in the expectation of that good shall come to others there when I shal bee dead & gone, then I

greyve for my owne losses thowgh they have beene verrey heavey & greate."

Cradock was a member of the Parliament which sat April 13, 1640, for the city of London, and of the following session, beginning November 3, 1640, known as the Long Parliament.

Of this body, Sir John Bramston, a devoted Royalist, the son of one of the ship money judges, writes thus of its composition:—

"Those gentlemen who had been imprisoned about the loans, benevolences, or any other the like matters; such citizens as had been sued, imprisoned or molested about tonnage or poundage, or the customs; all that had any ways appeared obstinate and refractory to the government and the king's commands about ship money, coat and conduct money or the Commission, were chosen either for counties or boroughs."

Commissioners were sent into all counties for the defacing, demolishing, and quite taking away of all images, altars, or tables turned altarwise, crucifixes, superstitious pictures, monuments, and "reliques" of idolatry out of all chapels and churches.

At the present day we mourn the loss of tablets and memorials in the churches and even parish registers destroyed because of the gilt cross on the outside cover.

In the trial of Strafford and other important events, Cradock participated as a member of the House of Commons. May 21, 1641, he was on a committee for recusants with Sir Henry Mildmay, Sir Symon d'Ewes, and others. This was his last appearance, as he died May 27, 1641.

May 28, 1641, "This evening there was an order given for a writ to issue for the new election of a Burgess for London in Master Cradock's place who is lately dead." (Diurnal Occurrences.)

The will of Matthew Cradock dated November 9, 1640 is recorded in Middlesex, Mass. Probate records, under date of February 12, 1662. In it he mentions his

wife Rebecca, and daughter Damaris, who each receive one half his estate, the widow a life interest only, to go on her death to his brother Rev. Samuel Cradock, or his heirs. On the widow's and daughter's marriage their husbands were to give sureties not to sell or alienate the estate. He names his nephew Samuel who was then a student at Emanuel College. He names his sister Sawyer and her daughter Dorothy. He gives his partners Thomas Hodlow and Edward Lewis in the Eastland trade, £600 each.

The Eastland Company was another of the trading companies in which Cradock was interested. The company traded to what are now the Baltic provinces. Cradock also traded in the Mediterranean and in the Levant. (State Papers, 1636-7 p. 377.)

Mrs. Rebecca, a daughter of a London merchant, Thomas Jordan, the widow of Matthew Cradock, after a few years of conventional mourning, espoused, before February 12, 1644-5, perhaps for a social position, Richard Glover, gent. Their wedded life was not a lengthy one; he died before the spring of 1647. After a suitable period of five years, in 1652, she was wedded to a third husband, Rev. Benjamin Whichcote, D.D., not only a learned and pious man but of a good old Lincolnshire family. It is said of him "It pleased God to bless him, as with a plentiful estate, so with a charitable mind. He was not only Charitable in his life but in a very bountiful manner at his death, bequeathing in pious and charitable legacies, to value of £1000." We can therefore be satisfied that the wealth of Matthew Cradock was put to good uses.

NOTE.—Gov. Matthew Cradock's ancestors were of Welch origin. In the first half of the fifteenth century, John (1) Cradock m. Jane, d. of Richard Needham, Esq. Their s. John (2) m. ———, d. of Richard Middleton or Middleboro, Esq. Their s. Richard (3) m. Alice, d. of John Dorrington. Their s. Thomas (4) m. ———, and d., 1530. His s. Thomas (5) m. Emma, d. of Nicholas Meveral, Esq. Their s. Matthew (6) m. Mary Peake, and was grandfather of the governor. (See p. 1.)

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD, (Continued from Vol. 8, No. 4).

Names	From.	Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Richardson, Stephen N.			Jan. 30, 1791	
Richardson, Thomas	Reading, Sept., 1763		Nov. 30, 1763	"daughter."
Mary (wife)				Age 19. Brickmaker in em-
Richey, Henry	Windham, May 4, 1758			ploy of Robt. Burns.
Rix, Mary	Stonelham, abt. Aug. 12, 1761			Singlewoman. In family of
Robins, David	Cambridge, May 1, 1761			Jos. Tufts, Aug. 26, 1761.
Robbins, Thomas	Cambridge, Apr. 9, 1764			In family of Sam'l Hall.
Sarah (wife)				Wheelwright.
Nathaniel (son)			Dec. 3, 1764	Tenant of Seth Blodgett.
Robbins, Thomas	Lexington, Apr. 15, 1772			
Robinson, Elias				Farmer. Single man. In
Robinson, John	Born in Boston		Mar. 22, 1779	employ of Col. Royall.
and wife			Nov. 21, 1737	Child, alias Hill.
Robinson, Mary				
Ross, Hannah	Charlestown, May, 1756		Nov. 27, 1756	In family of Jas. Budge.
Rouse, Benjamin	Stoneham, June, 1762		Jan. 1, 1763	Wife of George Ross.
Russell, Esther	Bolton, Apr. 14, 1758		Jan. 30, 1791	Laborer.
Sables, Joseph	Boston, May, 1757		Feb. 8, 1758	In family of Z. Pool.
Martha (wife)				Tenants of Fr'nc's Whitmore.
four children				
Margaret	Boston, May, 1757		Feb. 8, 1758	Sister of Joseph Sables,

Sables, Mary*	Boston, May, 1757	Aug. 31, 1797	Sister of Joseph Sables.
Safford, Thomas	Boston, Sept. 30, 1767		In family of Benj. Teel, Jr.
Salter, Susa	Truro, June, 1767		Child, in family of Wm. Faulkner.
Savage, Elizabeth			See Sables.
Savel, Benjamin*	Cambridge, Aug., 1764	Mar. 1, 1765	
Savel, Margaret and Mary	Boston, July 16, 1763	Feb. 12, 1764	
Scott, Elizabeth		Jan. 30, 1791	
Shaw, Joseph	Boston, Mar. 8, 1764	Aug. 31, 1797	
Shead, Lydia	Boston		In family of Joseph Sables.
Shephard, William			
wife		Oct. 8, 1770	
Sinkler, John	Wells, June, 1759		
Mary (wife)	Wells, Nov. 15, 1759		
Adoniram			
Joseph			
Mary			
Skinner, Joseph			
Martha (sister)			
Smith, Hannah	Boston, May 21, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	Tenant of Col. Royall before 1757.
			Widow. In family of her sister Phoebe Binford, wife of William.
Hannah (daughter)	Boston, March, 1759	Nov. 21, 1759	Age between 2 and 3 yrs. In family of Wm. Binford.
Smith, John	Woburn, abt, Apr. 20, 1773		Tenant of Samuel Brooks.
Mary (wife)			

* Sables, Sables, Sables.

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD (Continued from Vol. 8, No. 4).

Names.	From.	Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Smith, John Luther Abel Susanna Mary children of John and Mary				
Smith, Samuel wife Thomas } sons Robert }	Cambridge, Apr. 30, 1751		July 10, 1751	Tenants of Sam'l Brooks.
Smith, Sarah Snow, Uriah Lucy (wife) Uriah Sarah Lucy children Barnabas	Boston, Feb. or Mar., 1767 Woburn Prec.* Apr. 15, 1769		May Ct., 1767 Nov. Ct., 1769	Tenant at Spot Pond of Jacob Hall.
Stanley, Abigail Standly, David	Charlestown, Nov. 14, 1766 Cambridge, Mar. 23, 1759		May 16, 1767 Nov. 21, 1759	In family of Benj. Teel. "Taken in" by Abner Lealand.
Stanyan, Hannah Joseph Hannah (wife)	Stoneham, May, 1764 Stoneham, Oct. 27, 1759		Mar. 1, 1765 Jan. 9, 1700	Wife of Joseph. Tenants of Stephen Willis.
Stareman, John	Woburn, Sept. 10, 1756.			Age 15. Apprentice to Ebenezer Blunt, Housewright.

Stenal, Jonas Stenal, Joseph Hannah (wife) and two children Still, Phœbe	Stoneham, Nov. 5, 1756	May Ct., 1757 May 3, 1757	Joseph Stenal? In family of Robert Burns.
Stocker, Hannah Stocker, Samuel Mary (wife) Samuel (child) Stoning, George	Charlestown, Nov. 19, 1760 Lynn, Dec., 1765 Boston, June 2, 1762 Danvers, May 4, 1761	Sept. 7, 1761 Nov. 8, 1766 Jan. 1, 1763	Age 4 years. Servant in family of Saml. Hall.
Storer, Charles Stowers, Sarah Swan, Samuel, Esq. Symonds, Daniel Ebenezer Tarbott, Fitch Hugh Tavener, Edward Liddle	Malden abt. Nov. 1, 1766	Aug. 31, 1797	Laborer on farm of Col. Royall.
Taylor, Timothy	Boston, Oct. 2, 1759 Marshfield, Apr. 5, 1755	Aug. 31, 1797 Aug. 31, 1797 Aug. 31, 1797 Aug. 31, 1797 Aug. 31, 1797	In family of Henry Fowle.
Teal, Benjamin Ruth (wife) Teal, Gershom	Charlestown, Apr., 1758	Nov. 27, 1758 Jan. 30, 1791	Nurse child in family of Richard Creese. Tenant of Col. Royall at Tavern-house. Tenants of Col. Royall.

* Burlington.

THE FIRST BOOK OF RECORDS,
MEDFORD, MASS.BY ALLSTON PORTER JOYCE, *City Clerk.*

THE study of the records of our ancestors is an attractive pursuit to all, and particularly so to the historical student and to the genealogist. The value of musty records is more appreciated each year; the carelessness and lack of completeness with which most of them were kept and the loss of many through fire and improper care is to be greatly regretted. It has been frequently stated, in fact is a sort of tradition, that the earliest records of Medford were destroyed by fire. I never heard it said when or where it happened, but many have accepted this statement as a fact. How or when the story originated I do not know. Brooks, in his *History of Medford*, states that "the records of the first forty years are lost," and again that "the first twenty-five or thirty pages of the first book of records are unfortunately lost, probably from carelessness about loose and decayed sheets." These words are reiterated by Usher in his later work, evidently taking it for granted that this was true without making any study or consideration. While I have the greatest respect for the Rev. Charles Brooks, whom I remember so well as one of the school committee in my youthful days, whom every one delighted to honor, and who ever had a pleasant word and kindly greeting for all, I feel, to use his own words in reference to a claim made by another historian in a matter relative to Medford, that I must good-naturedly dissent from this statement. I think that an examination of the oldest book of records of our town will convince anyone that it is substantially complete. It is possible that a leaf *may* have gone astray, but I doubt it very much. Brooks says, after he speaks of the loss of the first twenty-five or thirty pages, that "the next thirty pages are broken out of their places and may be soon lost." When I became city clerk, nearly forty years after this

was written, I found this volume in the same condition as described by him, but *not a leaf missing that was there when he wrote about it*. No *particular* care had apparently been taken to preserve it; but realizing its value and the possibility of its loss or destruction in whole or in part, I took early opportunity to have it permanently preserved by being rebound by what is known as the "Emery process," retaining the old parchment covers and the leather thongs originally fastening the book together, thus placing it beyond destruction or wear by any examination or use. Nearly half a century had gone by with the volume in this most dilapidated condition and yet no harm had come to it, although probably examined hundreds of times during that period. This book contains the town records from the year 1674 to 1718; the next volume covers the succeeding years to 1735; the third, from this date to 1781; and the fourth, from 1781 to 1812. These books are all in good condition, and with the succeeding ones up to the present time are all completely indexed, and the first three volumes copied. I have been waiting for means to be provided to have the contents printed. There is also a card index containing a reference to each and every name and every place it appears in the books, which means thousands of references, as these volumes contain all the tax lists for over an hundred years. This work of copying and indexing has been in charge of one whom I consider the best qualified to do the same of any person that could be obtained. At this time it may be interesting to quote a statement made by one who was employed by a neighboring town to copy some of its old records. He says: "In justice to myself I could not copy such bad spelling. I have, therefore, corrected throughout the bad spelling of those old records, and have given the words in the current, modern, true orthography, as justified by the standard authorities. Whereas the language was incoherent, indefinite, and bungling; where bad grammar was used; where the style was de-

plorably bad, and where the true meaning was evidently not given, I have not hesitated to amend expressions, so far, at least, as to make it correct, intelligible, and decent. I have in many instances abridged the record but never changing the sense, but expressing it by a more concise and transparent phraseology." The copying done by the clerk in my office was not carried out on this plan. Every letter and mark appears in the copy exactly as in the original.

Tonight I propose to confine my remarks to the *first* volume and its contents. In size it is fifteen inches long, six inches wide, and about an inch thick, or rather was, before being repaired. There are two hundred and fifty-six pages of town records, tax rates, etc., and the back part of the book contains twenty-one pages, mostly of entries of births, marriages, and deaths, but in which is occasionally mixed other matters, including a warrant for the collection of rates, some action of the town in regard to Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge's salary, which was a cause of dissension for many years, and a record of the reimbursement of certain persons for powder furnished, etc. At the beginning is what was apparently the "fly-leaf," on which is the record of an action in regard to "procuring & main-taineing of a publique town stock of ammunition," under date of June 14, 1678. This is in the handwriting of Jonathan Wade, the first town clerk, but an entry on the other side of the leaf, of a few lines, and which is indefinite in its nature, dated February 2, 85, is in the handwriting of Stephen Willis, the second town clerk. Both of these were probably made on this leaf on account of their being accidentally omitted in their proper chronological order.

From this reason, and from the primitive manner in which the first entries are made, the small amount recorded, (the page following what I have referred to as the fly-leaf, and which I believe to be the original first page of the volume, being sufficient to contain all that was recorded for three years, 1674, 1675, and 1676), I

am convinced that this was a new and untried work, and that this is the first book of records. I do not wish to be an iconoclast, and have a great respect for old stories, but until stronger evidence is produced of there being previous official records than I am now aware of I shall believe that we possess all that were ever kept, tradition to the contrary notwithstanding, and that the first volume is *complete*, regardless of the statements of Brooks and Usher. There may possibly have been accounts of a *private* nature, before the date of our first book, made out for those who owned so much of the territory of what was then Medford and transmitted to them, but if so, such were not considered to be for public use. The ink used in writing this volume was of a permanent nature, very different from much of that which is used at the present time, and the entries of two hundred and thirty years ago are as fresh and readable as when written. What I have spoken of as the original first page begins as follows:—

“The first monday of [february in] the yeare of our Lord 1674 at a meeting of the Inhabitants of meadford mr Nathanaell wade was chofen Constable for the y[eare] enfuing,” and then follows two or three lines relative to sheep being at large during certain months. A large part of the early legislation consisted of votes on restraining the cattle, ringing and yoking of swine, keeping a supply of powder, and the election of the few officers. Choosing a constable seems to have been one of the most important duties, and a fine was provided for such as were elected to this position who refused to serve. The election of a tithing man was an annual duty, and this office seems to have been subject to more changes than almost any other—perhaps, from the one who filled it having succeeded in getting the ill will of the people. Johns Hopkins tells us that the tithing man was “a kind of Sunday Constable whose special duty it was, in the old parish meeting-house, to quiet the restlessness of youth and to disturb the slumbers of age.”

We can well imagine that the raps and pokes of the wand carried by this official might raise personal prejudices. On February 12, 1682-3 "it was agreed upon, that all generall meetings for the time to come shall be att eight of the clock in the morning & whosoever shall faill shall pay a fine of six pence pr hour & if absent the whole meeting two thillings." Evidently it was as difficult a work to get out the voters then as it is found to be in more recent times, but the measures taken to accomplish the object were of a different nature; possibly at the present time a fine for absence instead of the methods used might have an effect on the size of the vote cast.

On October 13, 1684, the following action was taken:—"it was agreed opou at A generall meting of the Inhabitants by a uote to petition to the Generall Court to grant us power and priuillidge as other Towns for the ordering of prudentialls amongst us." The next entry reads, "at A generall court held at Boston 15th october 1684 in Anfwer onto y^e petition of mr Nathaniell wade & peter Tufs in behalf of the Inhabitents of meadford ye Court Grants there Requ[est] [and] decla[res] that meadford hath bene & is A peculiar & have power as other Towns as to prudentials &c = that this is A true copy taken out of the Courts records as attest Edward Rawfson Secretary This is atrue copy of the copy aboue s^d as attest Stephen willis clark "

It is to be noticed that in the petition as above presented the word "town" is used for the first time in the records; although not calling Medford directly a "*town*," by inference it does so, as it asks for the power and privileges as other towns. Previous to this time in every instance the reference to Medford is as a "Plantation;" after this, as a "town." A word in regard to this action by the General Court. Brooks in his history gives the above grant, but instead of giving it correctly says, "medford hath bene & is A peculiar 'town'" inserting the word "*town*," and in the text of his history further on,

entering into an entirely erroneous statement of why it was a "peculiar *town*." Usher follows in the footsteps of Brooks in this particular, as we might naturally expect. The General Court did not declare Medford to be a "peculiar *town*," but a "peculiar." The reason of this is obvious. The word "peculiar" in Colonial and provincial Massachusetts meant a parish, precinct or district not yet erected into a town, but having authority to act on all, or most matters of local administration, but not in choosing a representative to the General Court. Although taxes had been assessed, legislation had been enacted at various times, and the settlement had been recognized in one way or another since 1630, the rights of the place were still incomplete, and it had no representative in the Provincial Government for several years after this declaration. All of these facts are evidence toward bearing out the statement relative to our records being intact, and that no public ones had been kept previous to those we now have. There are several errors in other of Brooks' extracts of the records, which become evident on examination, but I shall not go into this feature in detail.

On March 4, 1684-5, the selectmen were empowered to make such orders as shall be needful for the preventing any person or families coming into the town and continuing as inhabitants, and in case of need to protest against any such, for fear they might become a burden or damage to the town. This, of course, as you will recognize, was an action to put into effect the "warning out" law, and this method of procedure was continued for an hundred years, many of those who, with their descendants, afterwards became our best citizens, having been subjected to this warning. All who were residents, and received into their families so-called strangers, were obliged to notify the selectmen at once of the fact, that such action as might be deemed advisable could be taken. The first procedure of the selectmen, under this vote, was on April 1, 1685, when one William Burgess and

his family, from Cambridge, were protested against as becoming legal inhabitants of Medford, and warned to be gone, which was filed and entered at the County Court in Cambridge. I cannot state whether William went away or not, but probably he did not.

The first list of taxes, or County Rate, as it is called, is under date of February 9, 1684-5, and contains nineteen names, among which are many that were common through later years in our local matters, such as Wade, Hall, Brooks, Willis, Tufts, Francis, Whitmore, Bradshaw and others.

On October 19, 1686, the Court of Pleas and General Sessions at Cambridge appointed Stephen Willis to take account of all births and deaths within the "Township of Medford." This evidently was the beginning of the census of births of our present time, and the record, which is in the back part of this book of which I am writing, was undoubtedly commenced then. Stephen Willis, who was town clerk, either through personal knowledge or obtaining information from the families, wrote up these records for the previous years, which do not come in chronological order, but in such manner as to indicate that he entered a record of a birth, marriage or death which had occurred since 1674 as it came to his memory or knowledge. He seems to have been well informed in regard to the Willis family, as on page 273 are entered collectively the birth of seven members thereof between 1673 and 1682.

On June 4, 1689, occurs the following record:—"Enfighne Peter Tufts was chofen by the Towne as Representative According to the Honored Councils Signification dated may 30, 1689."

Probably the Provincial Government had granted the settlement a representative to the General Court, and had thus removed all obstacles to the complete powers and authority of Medford as a town—it was no longer a "peculiar."

The first action relative to the construction of a meet-

ing-house occurred on November 10, 1691, at which time it was voted to call a special town meeting at Thomas Willis' house at a date to be appointed by the selectmen, on or before the tenth of December next, to consider the erection of a meeting-house for the town. This meeting was held November 30, and a committee consisting of John Hall, senior, and Lieut. Peter Tufts, was appointed to "Jntreat Mad^a Wade & the ouerfers of maior Jonathan Wades farme for one quarter of an acre of land for the erecting & settling a meting house neare or upon the Land that s^d maior formerly appointed for a Schole house that sd meadford may inioy it for the publick house," etc., promising to erect one if permission was given. On January 17, 1692³/₄, a vote was passed that a meeting-house should be erected on or before May, 1694, and to be finished by the first of October following, or sooner, if possible, on the land of Mr. Thomas Willis near the gate by Marble brook on a rock on the north side of "Oborn Rode," and that Peter Tufts, Caleb Brooks and Thomas Willis be a committee to bargain for the construction of the same, certain restrictions being put in relative to materials and work, the house to be "seven & twenty foot long twenty four foot wide & fifteen foot between joynts." The building of this house was a subject of legislation during several meetings, the contract for the construction being finally given to Thomas Willis, John Whitmore, John Bradshaw, and Stephen Willis for sixty pounds current money of New England. This was afterwards increased to eighty pounds, it being voted to have a "pulpit and deacon's seat made & the body of seats & the wals plaistered with lime." The building appears to have been finally finished; for on May 25, 1696, the records show that a vote was taken to appoint a committee of five men to seat the inhabitants in the meeting house, and instructing the selectmen to get a sufficient title for the town to the land on which it was built. The expense of the construction of the building was met by a special rate assessed on each inhabitant.

The employment of a minister and the payment of his salary was a constant source of trouble in these times, and the changes were frequent until Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge appeared on the scenes in 1697, and during his term as minister, which continued until his death, January 15, 1710, dissension and legislation relative to his service and the payment for it were continuous. The records through these years are filled with lists of tax rates, each year seeming to have several different ones. I hardly know what our feelings would be now to receive a tax bill every two or three months when we feel an annual one to be a burden — and the law provided that if these taxes were not paid within a certain time that the delinquent should be committed to the "Common Goall of the county there to remain until he shall have paid the same."

March 6, 1799, it was voted to give Mr. John Johnson three pounds toward the building of a sufficient horse bridge over the weirs, with a rail on each side, and so constructed as to leave a free passage underneath for boats and rafts. At the same meeting it was voted to build a gallery in the meeting-house with stairs at each end, the seats in the same to be parted in the middle so that one half should be for the men, and the other half for the women.

On page 73 may be found the record of the deed in full from Thomas Willis to the selectmen as trustees for the inhabitants of Medford of the land on which the meeting-house was located, under date of March 6, 1699.

On December 6, 1700, a vote was passed to petition the General Court for liberty to build a "corne mill" at gravelly bank near "Mistick Bridge," and also to raise "twenty pounds in money & levy the same on there Inhabitents by atowne Rate to buy bords & other meterials to be Improved for the building a house in there towne for the ministry"; this was afterwards changed to thirty pounds and spent for the purpose voted.

At this period there is frequent legislation relative to

the seating of the women in the meeting-house and the building of certain pews by different persons as well as the order in which the inhabitants should be seated.

At the town meeting on March 17, 1702, a very precise action was taken, reading as follows:—"at Said Meeting the Toun Reckned wth Ensigne John BradShow—and there was due to him upon the ballance of all accounts both for work done for the Town and ministers board from the beginning of the world unto this day the Sum of: sixteen pounds Sixteen Shillings and Ten pence. Erours excepted: this was Voted in the affirmative."

October 23, 1702, a vote was passed petitioning the governor, council, and General Court that as the town was little and small, and unable to carry on public charges in so comfortable a way as is to be desired, that two miles square of a purchase made in 1646, in the township of Andover by Mr. John Woodbridge, of Cutshamake the Indian Sagamore, which was reserved in the hands of the General Court to lay to some other town or village if they saw cause, be laid to the Township of Medford. No result of this appears in the records.

The principal matter considered for several years after this time seems to have been the troubles of the town with the Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, and page after page of the records is devoted to the account of the dissensions which were carried into the courts, and even to the governor and council, and which did not cease until settled by a special act of the General Court, passed in June, 1708.

Mr. Woodbridge, as I have already stated, died in January, 1710, and at the town meeting held on the twenty-seventh of this month, it was voted to levy an assessment of ten pounds, on account of the amount which had been paid toward his funeral. Doubtless many of the people paid their part without a murmur, hoping that the difficulties under which they had labored, relative to the minister, for so long a time, were forever settled. A list of what each one was assessed to meet this

levy is given in full in the records, in which appears names of forty-four different people.

After Mr. Woodbridge's death, much legislation was entered into for the purpose of securing a new minister, and several votes were taken relating to subscribing and raising money to pay the salary of one. Special men were appointed by the town to "hold out" the contribution box on the Sabbath Day to collect money to pay such salary, or help do so, and I find that some of them acted and some refused. The amount usually paid for preaching was fifteen or sixteen shillings per Sabbath.

The difficulties in the ministerial line remained unsettled for a long time. The heirs of Benjamin Woodbridge brought suit against the town for forty pounds which it was claimed was due him, and many attempts were made to settle with them; this was finally done, the expenses of the suit increasing the amount to forty-one pounds, ten shillings.

On April 6, 1711, the town voted to choose a committee for the keeping of a day of fasting and prayer in order to seek the help of God in the choice of a minister; and William Brattle, John Hancock, Benjamin Colman, and John Fox, as ministers, were chosen to carry on this work. Finally, in June of this year, Rev. John Tufts agreed to "dispense ye word of God amongst them for some time" and accept the forty-five pounds per year and strangers' money which had been voted should be paid for such services, he finding his own "entertainment"; and so for a time the matter was settled, apparently, but a little later appears the following in the records:—

"To the Select men of the town of Medford.
Gentlemen

J have taken into further ferious confideration the towns Invitation which they gave me in order to my Setling with them in ye work of ye ministry J have asked councill as to that matter and vnder the towns present Circumstances doe not fe my way clear to accept

of the call giuen me last june J hartily & fincerly thank ye Town for their kindness manifested towards me & could have denyed my selfe in many things to have done them seruice had J aprehended the call of prouidence to have been clear J hartily wish them good guidans & direction in their taking farther Steps in order to the settlement of ye ministry amongst them praying y^t god would Incline & direct them to doe y^t which will be for ye Interest of Religion peace & comfort of the whole town

& take leaue for to Subscribe my selfe
theirs to serue as far as will be conuenient

Medford Aprill 4th : 1712 "

John Tufts

On April 18, 1712, I find that the town voted again to have a day appointed, which was to be the last Wednesday in April, "to be sollemnized as a day of fasting & prayer to humble themselves before god for those diuisions & contentions yt have been soe long preualing amongst them & hitherto hath obstructed the peaceable jnioyment of Gospell ordinances amongst them & yt god would Restore & continue aspirit of loue and vnity amongst them & yt he would direct them in their present Intended proceedings of ye choice of some Sutable person to setle with them in ye work of the ministry as may tend to ye glory of god ye promoting of Religion and may Jsue in ye peaceable & Regular Jnioyment of all Gospell ordinances amongst them."

It was voted that on the day appointed to be kept as a fast the question of the selection of a minister should be decided, the nomination to be made immediately after the exercises of the day, by the people naming, by written ballot, the persons desired; from the three who received the highest vote, one should be selected as minister, the final decision to be made on Monday, May 5. Amos Cheever, John Tufts, and Aaron Porter were the ones who received the highest votes. The choice was finally made on May 19, and fell upon Rev. Aaron Porter, who was ordained February 11, 1713.

The records at this time show a list of the charges for various things, among them charges for the ordination and for the expenses of the fast, from which I quote the the following : —

“ Infi John Bradshoe	
for Intertaining mr aron porter from the five & twentieth of may to ye last of Nouem- ber being twenty eight Sabaths at two shil- lings pr sabath	} 02-16-00
for jintertainment of ye minister at y ^e fast	01-02-00
Capt Peter for veall at ye fast	00-06- 3
Eben Brooks for neats toong & chese at ye fast”	00-03- 6

In May, 1714, the first step was taken toward increasing the territory of the town, by appointing a committee to consult with the Selectmen of Charlestown and obtain consent to a part of the same being set off to Medford.

The remainder of the book contains accounts of frequent town meetings, at which most of the actions taken were relative to repairing the meeting-house, building pews, defining where the people should be seated, and voting to assess for the various expenses ; page after page consisting of the lists of the persons assessed, and the amounts. It seemed to be the custom to spend money before it was raised and then vote to lay a rate to meet the charge or reimburse for the expenditure. The consequence was that at the town meetings, which were very frequent, action to raise money for some purpose was almost invariably taken, and consequently the almost continual payment of taxes.

The last entry in the book was written by Rev. Aaron Porter, and reads as follows : —

“ August 20, 1718

This may certify that J have received the whole of Sallery from June y^e first to December ye first 1717 hereby J discharge the Town from any further Payment of it or any Part of it viz 38^l-10^s-0^d J fay Received Pr me
Aaron Porter”

THE DEDICATION OF THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

ALTHOUGH Usher's *History of Medford* contains a picture of the monument erected in honor of those citizens of Medford who fell in their country's defense, there is no record given of the ceremony of dedication. Pamphlets containing the oration, and flimsy four page programmes are the only records of the services, and probably only a few of these exist. The date of the consecration was September 6, 1866.

A procession formed in the square at one o'clock in the afternoon and was made up as follows:—

BOSTON BRIGADE BAND. .

ESCORT.

LAWRENCE RIFLES.

LAWRENCE LIGHT GUARD.

ALL THOSE WHO SERVED IN THE ARMY OR NAVY DURING THE
WAR.

OFFICERS OF THE TOWN, THE CLERGY, AND PAST MEMBERS OF
THE CEMETERY COMMITTEE.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.

MOUNT HERMON LODGE OF MASONS.

HIGH AND GRAMMAR SCHOOLS.

CITIZENS OF THE TOWN.

Joseph W. Mitchell, Chairman of the Cemetery Committee, was Chief Marshal.

The Consecration Services were held at Oak Grove Cemetery, at three o'clock.

The following was the programme:—

INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC BY THE BAND.

INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS BY THE CHIEF MARSHAL.

ORIGINAL HYMN.

BY JOHN VIAL.

While around this sacred spot,
Weeping ones are bending low;
In thy love, forget us not,
On each heart Thy grace bestow;

Here we dedicate to Thee,
 Holy ground for honored dead;
 Rest, for weary souls shall be,
 Rest, in Christ our living Head.

Bravely they have fought and won,
 Triumphed over every foe,
 And the plaudit of "Well done,"
 Meed of praise we now bestow.

Gracious Savior! Faithful One!
 Lay their heads on Thy dear breast.
 Free from war, their work is done;
 Take them in Thine arms to rest.

SELECTIONS FROM SCRIPTURE.

PRAYER.

HYMN.

SUNG AT CONSECRATION OF MONUMENT AT GETTYSBURG.

ADDRESS.

REV. CHARLES BROOKS.

INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC BY THE BAND.

REMARKS BY CITIZENS, INTERSPERSED WITH MUSIC BY THE BAND.

NATIONAL HYMN.

BENEDICTION.

Mr. Brooks' address was published later by the Lawrence Light Guard, and dedicated to it. Many of his utterances seem strained, now that the stress of those terrible years is passed, but we cull the following extracts, which contain words worth consideration today.

H. T. W.

"SOLDIERS, NEIGHBORS, AND FELLOW-CITIZENS, —

"You all know why we have come to this city of the dead. Upon the sides of this solid and beautiful cenotaph are graven, in letters of stone, the following names:—

"Lieut. Col. J. G. Chambers, Lieut. William H. Burbank, Edward Gustine, L. M. Fletcher, Frank A. Keen, E. Sprague, D. T. Newcomb, D. Nolan, A. H. Stacy, D. McGillicuddy, S. Harding, J. Stetson, J. M. Powers, C. W. Willis, F. Curtin, James Haley, J. P. Hubbell, James Bierne, A. Joyce, Patrick Gleason, Augustus

Tufts, R. Livingston, F. J. Curtis, B. J. Ellis, H. G. Currell, E. Ireland, William H. Rogers, William Harding, H. R. Hathaway, H. Mills, G. H. Lewis, J. M. Garrett,* D. S. Cheney, R. W. Cheslyn, M. O'Connell, Sergt. S. M. Stevens, Sergt. J. T. Morrison, J. M. Fletcher, E. B. Hatch, R. C. Hathaway, G. H. Champlin, C. H. Coolidge, S. W. Joyce.

"The front side, in raised letters, reads thus: 'In honor of the Medford Volunteers who sacrificed their lives in defence of the Union. Fallen heroes leave fragrant memories. 1866.' Forty-three self-sacrificing patriots. Twelve of our brothers were killed in battle; twelve died in prison; three died of their wounds; and the rest died of disease.

"This beautiful color, waving the stripes and stars before you, was torn in three places by rifle-balls. It was presented by the ladies of Medford to the Lawrence Light Guard, and carried by them to the front in Virginia; and, when they were called into battle, William H. Lawrence, with a firm and dauntless step, carried it forward, facing the foe, and calling to his comrades to hasten after him; and, at the moment when he was ordered to retreat, a ball pierced his heart, and he fell dead upon his flag, where his blood can now be seen in its folds. It is another precious memorial among us of bravery and of death.

"Medford honors itself in honoring its martyrs; and, as long as this granite column endures, succeeding generations will read it with gratitude. It is a most fit expression of our thankful hearts to those young lovers of their country, who were ready to leave father and mother, wife and children, and expose their lives to the shot and bayonets of a host of infuriated rebels. Their burning thought was to save their country. *They* died, but their country lives. Let there be no bounds, then, to our gratitude; and, as long as memory lives, let the names on this monument be sanctified in our hearts; and let it be

*Probably a misprint. Carret?

used, moreover, to express our gratitude to all the skilful officers and brave men of the army and navy who achieved such decisive victories over the enemies of our country.

“ This memorial shaft speaks to us also of our manhood and national character. The rush of our heroes to the ranks, when they heard the first gun against Fort Sumter, proved — what? It proved, conclusively, that we had a New England, and a national character *already formed* in the souls of these patriots, lying silent and unseen till the country called for it; and, when it did call, it found these men to be intense Americans, intense New Englanders, intense Medfordites. Medford recognized them with one universal shout of approbation.

“ Have not these facts taught us about our manhood and our national character? We feel now, as this generation has never felt before, the vital force of patriotic principle, and the solemn obligation of patriotic duty. Do we not feel this new meaning of the word *patriotism* tingling from our central heart to every extremity? Our soldiers and sailors have taught us this, and are they not our permanent benefactors? They have brought to light this new nation in our midst.

“ Again, these memorial pillars testify to the power of our Constitution to bear the new and untried strain of a gigantic civil war. Our Constitution proved a safe compass on a stormy sea.

“ Furthermore, this column suggests to us our *duties*. It asks us to love our Union more and more every month, and to watch with eagle eyes the doings of its enemies.

“ Among the imperative and Christian duties of our country now is the education of the freedmen. In the immortal proclamation of President Lincoln, January 1, 1863, there is an implied promise that the United States would instruct the freedmen in the new rights and new duties of their new condition. That divine proclamation changed all the slaves — into what? Not into orang-

outangs, not into angels, but into *citizens*. Citizens they are, nothing more and nothing less; and, as citizens and human beings, they have as much right to instruction and development as they have right to food. At this moment, they ask of us this bread: shall we give them a stone?

"This granite pillar seems to connect itself with all the parts and questions of our civil war. It calls up the marvellous ingenuity of our people, shown from the iron-clads and cannon to defend our cities, and destroy our enemies, to the Sanitary Commission to heal our wounded, and feed our hungry; from man in his noble daring, to woman in her angel ministries.

"Soldiers and fellow-citizens, we now solemnly bequeath this hallowed monument to our succeeding generations in Medford. Let it stand in its simple power, protected, not only from sacrilegious hands, but from thoughtless fracture, misplaced pencillings, and offensive scratches. Let nothing be done to it that can lessen its silent eloquence, or destroy its patriotic design.

"We have given it in our hearts to our successors. When your children's children shall read the history of our dreadful war, and understand its momentous tendencies, then will they come to this consecrated monument, blackened as it will be by the storms of a century, and read with swelling hearts the names of the Medford volunteers who sacrificed their lives in defence of the Union. Fifty years hence, let the hoary-headed soldier come, and kneel in prayer as he calls to mind the young friend who fell at his side. Here let the aged mother come to read the name of her patriot son. Here let the statesman come to learn what union and liberty have cost. Here let the historian come to meditate on those central truths which shape the destinies of the world. Here let the poet come, and celebrate in sweetest lays the victories of truth and the triumph of right. Here let love come, that it may carry away inspiration; and beauty come, that she may leave here her garlands.

PORTER FAMILY RECORD.

[Compiled from manuscript in possession of Edward T. Bigelow of Medford, and from Town Records.]

DOCTOR JONATHAN PORTER;¹ m. Hannah Hayden, Sept. 14, 1742. He was b. in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 10, 1726, and d. in Malden, Mass., July 1, 1783. She was b. in Braintree, May 10, 1724, and d. in Malden, July 20, 1811.

Children.

William; b. in Braintree, Sept. 19, 1743; d. in Boston, Sept. 28, 1813.

Jonathan; b. in Braintree, March 12, 1745; d. in Medford, Nov. 4, 1817.

Hannah; b. in Braintree, April 4, 1748; d. in Malden, Aug. 7, 1785.

Sarah; b. in Braintree, Feb. 21, 1750; d. in Malden, Sept. 30, 1775.

John; b. in Braintree, Dec. 28, 1751; d. in Malden, Aug. 9, 1798.

Jabez; b. in Braintree, Sept. 20, 1753; d. in So. Carolina, Jan. 1796.

Phebe; b. in Braintree, March 4, 1756; d. in Malden, Sept. 1, 1844.

Polly; b. in Braintree, April 17, 1758; d. in Malden, July 12, 1762.

Samuel; b. in Chibacco, Sept. 3, 1760; d. in So. Carolina.

Polly; b. in Malden, Sept. 27, 1762; d. Jan. 19, 1838, in Salem.

Joseph; b. in Malden, Sept. 3, 1764; d. June 19, 1822, in St. Stephens, N. B.

Benjamin; b. in Malden, March 16, 1767; d. in So. Carolina.

JONATHAN PORTER;² m. at Andover, Mass., Nov. 6, 1790, Phebe Abbot. She was born in Andover, Jan. 25, 1766; d. in Medford, Oct. 10, 1852.

Children.

Jonathan; b. in Medford, Nov. 13, 1791; d. in Medford, June 11, 1859.

Henry; b. in Medford, Nov. 9, 1793; d. in Medford, April 17, 1869.

Sarah; b. in Medford, June 7, 1795; d. Aug. 5, 1815, in Andover.

Charlotte; b. in Medford, Aug. 21, 1797; m. Hezekiah Blanchard, April 11, 1820. Settled in Boston.

George; b. in Medford, Aug. 26, 1799; d. Oct. 14, 1799, in Medford.

George Washington; b. in Medford, Jan. 26, 1801; d. Dec. 21, 1860, in Medford.

Augusta; b. in Medford, March 1, 1803; m. James T. Woodbury, May 31, 1827. Settled in Bath, N. H.

JONATHAN PORTER;³ m. Catherine Gray of Medford, July 22, 1823. Settled in Boston, but returned to Medford.

Children.

Mary Gray; b. in Boston, May 1, 1824.

Anna Gray; b. in Medford, Sept. 25, 1825; d. May 20, 1851.

George Doane; b. in Boston, June 20, 1831; and d. Nov. 25, 1861.

GEORGE D. PORTER⁴; m. Lucretia E. Holland of Boston, Aug. 8, 1860.

Child.

GEORGE JONATHAN PORTER;⁵ b. in Medford, April 21, 1861; m. Julia Marvin of Boston, June 6, 1894.

Children.

Catherine Gray; b. July 18, 1897.

Reginald; b. May 22, 1905.

HENRY PORTER;³ m. 1st, Susan S. Tidd, May 13, 1824. 2d, Adeline S. Child, May 16, 1855.

Children.

Susan Emily; bap. June 19, 1828; m. Thomas A. Cunningham; and d. in Medford, March 15, 1902.

Theodore Child; b. in Medford, Jan. 20, 1860; m. 1st, Josephine (Rowell) Williams; 2d, Lucia Morris Row, Jan. 27, 1904.

GEORGE W. PORTER;³ m. Elizabeth Hall, Feb. 17, 1824. Settled in Medford. She d. May 6, 1862, aged 61 yrs., 3 mos.

Children.

Elizabeth A.; b. in Medford, Nov. 27, 1824; d. in Medford, Nov. 20, 1844.

Helen; b. in Medford, Oct. 23, 1828; d. in Medford, Aug. 7, 1899.

Frances; b. in Medford, Feb. 20, 1832; d. in Medford, June 11, 1870.

FRANCES PORTER;⁴ m. Henry W. Bigelow, Jan. 2, 1854.

Children.

Howard Porter; b. in Medford, July 11, 1859; d. in Medford, July 18, 1877.

Elizabeth Hall; b. in Medford, Aug. 29, 1863; d. March 4, 1865.

Edward Turner; b. Oct. 30, 1866.

EDWARD TURNER BIGELOW;⁵ m. Elizabeth Gleason, of Medford,
Nov. 17, 1896.

Child.

Elizabeth; b. September 18, 1898.

THE BUILDING OF THE TOWN HOUSE.

[COMPILED FROM TOWN RECORDS BY HELEN T. WILD.]

IN the warrant for town meeting given under the hands and seals of the selectmen of Medford, October 29, 1832, the second article was as follows: "To hear and act upon the representation of Isaac Sprague and others of the necessity there is for the Town to provide some suitable plan [place?] for the transaction of municipal affairs and the preservation of records." At the town meeting held November 12, 1832, it was voted "That the subject matter of the 2^d article relative to the Town Hall be referred to a Com^{ee} of three to consider inquire & report thereon at the next meeting."

Isaac Sprague, Daniel Lawrence, and Elisha Stetson were chosen on the committee for the Town Hall. This meeting was held at the Medford Hotel, following an established custom of convening at taverns to transact public business. The records were kept by the town clerk in a "chest," but the location of this receptacle was wholly at the disposal of that official.

At the March meeting, 1833, the committee reported as follows: "Report that they have attended to that duty and are of an opinion that it is the wish of a majority of the Town, that they should have a suitable place to transact their Municipal business your Com^{ee} therefore recommend, that the Town build a house for that pupose; they are of the opinion that a house can be built including the land, to set it on for about twenty-five hundred dollars, of the following dimentions; 65 ft. long, 40 ft. wide, 18 ft. posts which will contain a hall 44 ft. 40 wide and entry 15 ft. a projecting front 6 feet with two rooms over the entry for the accommodation of Town officers,

of which size and form your com^{ee} recommend as the best for the accommodation of the Town; Your Com^{ee} have inquired and find that the Town can have a piece of land of Mrs. Hepzibah Hall on the Andover and Medford turnpike [Forest St.] for ten dollars a foot of front, 75 ft. deep with the barn thereon standing, or she will deduct fifty Dollars if the Town should not want the barn, in which case it will cost \$450. The Town would want about 50 feet; this piece your Com^{ee} recommend as the best and most suitable for the Town. they have the offer of a piece of land of Mr. Cotting, on the opposite side of the same Turnpike 67 ft. front x 70 ft. deep for \$600. they also have the offer of a piece of land of Mrs. Buel 47 ft. front & 106 ft. deep with the buildings thereon for \$3000 — but your Com^{ee} are of an opinion that the piece of Mrs. Buel's will cost more than the Town will be willing to pay. The Com^{ee} recommend that they be discharged from any further duty on the subject. Isaac Sprague, Elisha Stetson, Daniel Lawrence, Committee."

This report having been made and considered, it was voted "To adopt the recommendation of the Committee in said report so far as to build a Town house."

It was then moved to build on Mrs. Hall's land as recommended by the committee in said report, "which motion was negatived 108 to 80."

In spite of the committee's opinion about the wishes of the town in regard to paying as much as three thousand dollars, the selectmen and town clerk were empowered to purchase Mrs. Buel's land at a price not exceeding the amount mentioned.

In April, 1833, the above committee reported that they had agreed with Mrs. Buel for the land on the corner of High and Main street, and the town voted that they be empowered to complete the purchase, take a warranty deed and draw upon the treasury for the money. This deed is now on file in the office of the City Clerk of Medford.

John P. Clisby, Turell Tufts, and Daniel Lawrence

having been chosen at the March meeting to employ an architect and form estimates of the expense of a building in wood, brick, or split stone, also reported at the April meeting.

These gentlemen stated that it was proposed to erect a building seventy-one feet long, providing for a hall forty feet square in the second story. On the lower floor there were to be two rooms for shops, proper accommodations for the town clerk's office, and apartments for town officers, such as selectmen and assessors. A cellar, forty by sixty feet, was also provided for.

The estimate for a building of wood, according to plan, was \$3,600; for one of brick, only one story and no cellar, \$3,300; of brick, stone posts and caps, according to plan, \$6,200; of rough stone, according to plan, \$7,300.

The committee recommended the first estimate, and it was voted to build in accordance with the recommendation.

March 3, 1834, the report of the building committee was accepted and placed on file. [Where is the file?]

It was moved to postpone the building of a town hall for one year, but the motion was lost, 109 to 88.

In November, 1834, the building committee was discharged, and a new committee was appointed with instructions to build a town house on the town's land, corner of High and Main street. John P. Clisby, John Sparrell, and Thomas R. Peck were chosen for the purpose, by ballot.

The committee was instructed to follow as nearly as possible the plans made by Mr. Benjamin, the architect employed by the previous committee, "as regards the general exterior appearance of the building."

The town treasurer was authorized to "hire on the credit of the Town, under the direction of the Selectmen from time to time, all such Sum or Sums of money at an Interest not exceeding 5 pr. ct. pr. annum, as may be found necessary to pay all Drafts on acc. of the Town

House, and to give therefore a note or notes on behalf of the Town payable at any time not exceeding Twenty years."

The Hook and Ladder Company petitioned at this time to be granted room for their ladder truck in the proposed building, and their petition was referred to the building committee, but later other accommodations were provided for the company.

May 4, 1835, the building committee and the selectmen were empowered to let the tenements in the town house for the term of from one to five years. Money for a stove for the selectmen's room was appropriated by the selectmen, October 27, 1835.

November 9, 1835, the report of the building committee was received and laid on the table, but the portion of the report in regard to leasing the stores under the Town Hall to Messrs. Coburn and Fowle, and to Mr. Samuel S. Green, Jr., was accepted and confirmed.

There was a disagreement and some litigation before the terms of these leases were decided, and Coburn & Company did not receive their lease until December, 1835.

Taking even this last date as the time of its completion, the building has served the town and city for over seventy years. It was built to accommodate the town meeting, one official and two boards; it now shelters, not accommodates, six officials, including the mayor, and three boards, while the other departments of our city life are relegated to an "annex." It has served its purpose to the best of its ability. It is not the fault of the good old building that it is now inadequate.

HORACE DUDLEY HALL.

Horace Dudley Hall was the son of Dudley and Hepzibah Jones (Fitch) Hall, and was born in Medford, September 15, 1831.

As a boy he attended the private schools in the town, which were at that time common, and later at Jamaica Plain and Concord, Mass. In the latter he pursued a course to fit himself for college, but his desire to see the world led him to abandon the pursuit of education and take a trip to Smyrna in one of the vessels owned by his father. Years afterwards, on a visit to Concord, he called on Miss Emeline Barrett, who had kept the school he had attended — a circumstance he was fond of relating — and endeavored to have her recognize him without disclosing his identity. Not being able to do so, he asked her if she could recall the worst boy she had ever had in the school. "Why, this is n't Horace Hall!" and recognition immediately followed. He was married on November 16, 1853, to Miss Abbie Allen of Medford, daughter of Kingsley and Abigail Fuller (Smith) Allen, in Grace Church, by the rector, Rev. Justin Field, it being the first marriage solemnized by him after he assumed that position. Five children blessed this union, three of them being sons.

At the age of twenty-one he went into the business of tea importer and dealer, with Robert B. Williams of Boston, under the firm name of Williams & Hall, a partnership which existed until after the death of his father, in 1868, when he retired from business, an action for which he frequently expressed regret. He died in Medford, December 28, 1904. He was a man of a bluff, outspoken manner, upright and honorable in all his dealings, and of an extremely kindly and generous disposition.

The social meetings of the Historical Society were frequently enlivened by his original conversation and witty stories. His interest in historical and genealogical matters is well known to those associated with him. The

writer was invited to his home a few years ago to receive from him a gift of valuable papers, consisting of old deeds, letters, etc., pertaining to Medford, which have since been loaned to the society and are known as the "Hall Papers."

His familiar face is gone, but the memory of his benevolence and good qualities will ever be a pleasant recollection, and particularly so to many of our citizens who received the benefit of his kindness frequently shown in a manner peculiar to himself.— A. P. J.

JAMES HEDENBERG, M.D.

Dr. James Hedenberg died at his home, 14 Salem street, Medford, July 25, 1905, of heart disease. He was born in Troy, N. Y., June 20, 1831, the son of David J. and Katherine Ritchie Hedenberg. He was educated in the public schools of Troy, in the office of the *Troy Times*, and in the old Castleton (Vt.) Medical School, now no longer in existence.

His choice of the profession of medicine led to an alienation from his father, who had decided that the son should be educated for the ministry.

He graduated from Castleton, June 16, 1852, and practiced two years at Troy, not being received into his father's home or recognized by him.

A chance announcement, in the Troy paper, of the sudden death of a young physician in Medford, led to his removal to that town, where he arrived July 4, 1854, and where he remained in the practice of medicine for over fifty years.

The venesection scar on his arm and the marks of the seton and cupping on the back of his neck, were often shown by Dr. Hedenberg as proofs of the vigorous methods of treatment of his preceptor in Troy.

Perhaps, influenced by these, at the beginning of his career, Dr. Hedenberg became interested in homœopathy, and was one of the earliest and most prominent of its followers in this neighborhood.

For many years he was instructor in diseases of children at the Boston University Medical School, and served as vice-president and president of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society.

A close student of the advances in medical affairs, and dissatisfied with the restrictions of the Homœopathic system of medicine, in 1895 Dr. Hedenberg applied for membership in, and joined the Middlesex South District Society of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

As a physician, Dr. Hedenberg long enjoyed the friendship and the confidence of the community in which the more than fifty years of his professional life were spent. Thoroughly informed in current medical literature and in sympathy with medical progress, he kept in touch with the younger men of his profession, and was in active practice until within a few weeks of his death, at the age of seventy-four years.

Of a sensitive and retiring disposition, Dr. Hedenberg had few intimates, but these fortunate ones admired the sterling honesty, the clear intellect, the breadth of knowledge, and the almost marvellous memory of the man.

Dr. Hedenberg was a good citizen. He served for eleven years as a member of the school board of Medford; was an interested member of the Medford Historical Society, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and of Mt. Hermon Lodge, A. F. and A. M.

For many years he was a member of Grace Episcopal Church of Medford.

Dr. Hedenberg is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Harriet A. Ladd and Miss Katherine R. Hedenberg, both of Medford.—J. E. C.

JAMES A. HERVEY.

James A. Hervey, son of George and Sally (Waitt) Hervey, was born in Andover, Mass., March 29, 1827; graduated from Harvard College in 1847; and died in Medford, September 9, 1905.

If Mr. Hervey had been asked what should be said of him, there is no doubt that these dates of his history would be all he would have approved. He held his own attainments and worth so modestly that he could never appreciate the estimate which others had of him. What Stevenson has given as the epitaph of which a man need not be ashamed would have had a warm response from him: "Here lies one who meant well, tried a little, failed much." But the friends of Mr. Hervey need to say more, because they feel more to be true.

He was a man of wide culture, conversant with many fields of knowledge, especially of literature and history. A retentive memory made his resources serviceable, and both his writing, of which he did too little, and his conversation were illumined by quotations and incidents rich in suggestion. His literary ideal was so exacting that he put little value on his own writing, though it had exceeding grace and charm. Withal, he was a kindly, democratic man, entering into the life of the humblest with unaffected interest, and by his largeness of heart, delighting in nothing so much as to sympathize in their trials and sorrows, and to give them a helping hand.

Deep and earnest public spirit belonged to him. He gave much service to Medford, where most of his life was passed. As our first Supervisor of Schools, he was instrumental in improving our system of education. As a member of the Library Board for more than thirty-five years, his influence was of marked value. As a member of the Legislature he was an efficient force. The Historical Society has much reason to remember him, for Medford was dear to him, its story familiar, and his contributions to it of permanent worth. But best of all, was the delightful friend who was friendly, whose clear intelligence, genial humor, moral appreciation of whatever was good, and hearty scorn of whatever was mean, make his memory one that cannot be effaced. — D.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Officers for the Year ending March, 1907.

President.

WILL C. EDDY.

Vice-Presidents.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE.

MOSES W. MANN.

GEORGE S. DELANO.

FREDERICK H. KIDDER.

Treasurer.

BENJAMIN F. FENTON.

Recording Secretary.

PERCY W. RICHARDSON.

Corresponding Secretary.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

Librarian and Curator.

MISS AGNES W. LINCOLN.

Standing Committees.

Publication.

MISS HELEN T. WILD, Chairman.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

DAVID H. BROWN.

CHARLES H. LOOMIS.

MISS ANNIE E. DURGIN.

MOSES W. MANN.

Membership.

PERCY W. RICHARDSON, Chairman.

MISS LILY B. ATHERTON.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE.

REV. JOHN WILD.

LEONARD J. MANNING.

WALTER F. CUSHING.

MRS. ELLEN M. GILL.

EDWARD W. TEELE.

CALVIN H. CLARK.

ELISHA B. CURTIS.

MISS JESSIE M. DINSMORE.

EDWARD H. BALCOM.

EDWARD C. ELLIS.

CHARLES R. BYRAM.

B. FRANK BULLARD.

Papers and Addresses.

MOSES W. MANN, Chairman.

MISS AGNES W. LINCOLN.

DAVID H. BROWN.

REV. FRANK I. PARADISE.

CHARLES H. MORSS.

HENRY E. SCOTT.

Historic Sites.

MOSES W. MANN, Chairman.

MISS ELLA L. BURBANK.

LEONARD J. MANNING.

FREDERICK H. KIDDER.

FRANCIS A. WAIT.

CHARLES N. JONES.

HALL GLEASON.

Genealogy.

GEORGE S. DELANO, Chairman.

REV. CLARENCE L. EATON.

MISS ELIZA M. GILL.

MISS HETTY F. WAIT.

MRS. JAMES E. CLEAVES.

Heraldry.

FRED H. C. WOOLLEY, Chairman.

MRS. WILLARD DALRYMPLE.

WILLIAM A. THOMPSON.

CHARLES B. DUNHAM.

ORRIN E. HODSDON.

Library and Collection.

MISS AGNES W. LINCOLN, Chairman.

WM. CUSHING WAIT.

MISS MARY E. SARGENT.

BENJAMIN F. FENTON.

MISS ELLA A. LEIGHTON.

GEORGE S. DELANO.

MISS ELIZA M. GILL.

B. FRANK BULLARD.

HENRY BROOKS.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



July, 1906

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	Page
HOME OF CAPE WYMOND BRADBURY	<i>Footspace.</i>
THE BRADBURYS OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY. <i>Edw. M. Goff.</i>	49
NOTES HERE AND THERE	
THE HATHAWAY SCHOOL	62
THE MYSTIC HOUSE	65
FROM THE SELECTMEN'S RECORDS	66
STANDING COMMITTEE OF BROOKS PHILANN. 1911	67
PROCEEDINGS OF THE 125th ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF MEDFORD. — Book Notices	67
STRANGERS IN MEDFORD. — Continued	67
PAPERS AND ADDRESSES. 1907-08	72

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1911.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly. — January, April, July, and October.

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. — Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms, and by the Treasurer, B. F. LENTON,
110 Sheridan Avenue

Publication Committee.

HELEN T. WILD, Chairman,
DAVID H. BROWN,
ANNIE E. DURGIN.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER,
CHARLES H. LOOMIS,
MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.



HOME OF CAPT. WYMOND BRADBURY.

Built by George Blanchard, 1757.

Sold to Jabez Bradbury, 1756.

Sold to James and Isaac Wellington, 1819.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. IX.

JULY, 1906.

No. 3.

THE BRADBURYS OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY.

BY ELIZA M. GILL.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 7, 1906.]

THE great contrasts of joy and sorrow, life and death are ever a part of human experience, and when in our midst, unless they have a personal touch for us, are seldom felt or recognized, and it must needs be so, for "the heart knoweth its own bitterness." So the busy throngs who daily pass and repass on the south side of Salem street, intent on business or pleasure, absorbed in interests of their own, scarcely realize that they are walking directly over the silent homes of the dead; nor do they dream of the wealth of information to be gathered by those who read between the lines inscribed upon the tombs and gravestones, although this ancient burying place, with its tombs extending under the sidewalk, has been a claimant upon their attention for many a year.

Among the tombs on the north side of this oldest burying place of the town, known as the Salem Street Cemetery, is one whose site is marked by a plain slate stone set into the brick wall, bearing the inscription: —

No. 16
WYMOND BRADBURY
& WILLIAM BRADBURY
FAMILY TOMB
1816

They were father and son. The tomb has been sealed, for the last of the son's family has passed away, leaving no descendants, yet those who lie there once had a share in the life of this town, having the same human experiences and feelings that we have, with the only difference that a century's space brings into the life of a community.

It is only from printed records we can glean anything concerning Wymond Bradbury, but there are those among us who can recall his son William, and more who remember the daughters of William's family. The fact that I have anything to tell you tonight concerning this family is due to pleasant memories of some women bearing this name who came into our family life as neighbors when I was but a child. Although after diligent search I can offer you but little, yet it has been a pleasure to glean these facts, many of which were known to me only recently.

From the coming of the first Bradbury to settle within the present limits of our city, to the death of a granddaughter in 1882, this family was here more than a hundred years; and if we look up the Bradbury line, we shall find its members to be descended from good English stock, from eminently respectable and intelligent men and women, well educated, many of them talented, and occupying prominent positions in public affairs.

"The name Bradbury is of Saxon origin, and of the class styled 'local.' Its components are *Brad*, meaning broad, and *Bury*, which is variously defined as a house, a hill, a domain, and a town. It is found variously spelled in English records as *Bradberrie*, *Bradberrye*, *Bradberry*, and *Bradbury*. The latter is the orthography adopted by the emigrant Thomas, and followed by his descendants generally. Unlike most local names, it never had a wide diffusion in England, and tracing it back through two centuries previous to the settlement of this country, it seems to have narrowed its limits and finally to have confined itself to a single parish in Derbyshire. The radiating point seems to have been Ollerset in the parish of Glossop, in the northerly part of the county of Derby. No mention of the name has been found prior to 1433, when there were living among the gentry at Ollerset, Roger de Bradbury and Rodolphus de Bradbury. The connection between these two persons is not known, nor the length of the time they had resided at

Ollersset. But the interest of the American Bradburys centers in the line of which Robert is the head, and of whom but little is known. We know that he must have been born as early as 1400, that he lived at Ollersset, and that he married a daughter of Robert Davenport (written also Davenporte), and that he had a son William who settled at Braughing, county of Hertfordshire, and married Margaret, daughter of Geoffry Rokell, spelled also Rockhill. From him are said and believed to have sprung the Bradburys of Littlebury and Wickham Bonant, generally written at the present day Wicken Bonant. They were a landed family. . . . The branch of the Bradbury family from which the New England family claim descent settled at Wicken Bonant, in the County of Essex, about the year 1560. . . . The parish of Wicken Bonant . . . is supposed to have been the birthplace of that Thomas Bradbury who, while a young man, came to the district of Maine as early as 1634, as the agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and is the common ancestor of the Bradburys of New England."

The English line of descent briefly stated is

Robert¹ of Ollerssett, County of Derby.

William² of Braughing, County of Hertfordshire.

Robert³ of Littlebury, County of Essex.

William⁴ of Littlebury, County of Essex.

Matthew⁵ of Wicken Bonant, County of Essex.

William⁶ of Wicken Bonant, County of Essex.

Wymond⁷ of the "Brick House," County of Wicken Bonant.

The New England line begins with Thomas Bradbury, who was baptized at Wicken Bonant the last day of February 1610-11. He was the second son of Wymond (the seventh in the English line) and Elizabeth Gill, a widow whose maiden name was Whitgift. We find him in New England at York, Maine, in 1634, and later at Salisbury, Mass. At the former place he was agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the proprietor of the Province of Maine.

He was one of the most prominent citizens of Salis-

bury for more than fifty years, and received land in the "first division," 1640-1641. He was a freeman and held the offices of town clerk, school master, justice of the peace, representative in the General Court seven years, and other important positions. Most of the records of Salisbury were written by him, and he is said to have been peculiarly fitted for the office of recorder. His writing is described as easy, graceful and legible, and we shall find that his later descendants inherited their ancestor's style.

He married Mary Perkins of Ipswich, who was tried and convicted as a witch, but escaped punishment. Her husband's testimony at her trial is a beautiful tribute to her womanly worth, and gracefully expressed. It seems impossible that any one should have been convicted after such testimony as was offered by one hundred and eighteen of her acquaintances, in addition to that of her pastor. Her husband died March 16, 1695, and she died December 20, 1700. In his will he provided "that five pounds be delivered to the selectmen in good pay, then in being of said town of Salisbury by them to be disposed to such of the poor as they judge to have most need of it."

Thomas and Mary Bradbury had six sons and five daughters. Their second child, Judith, married Caleb Moody, son of William, the emigrant who settled at Newbury. She was his second wife and it is particularly interesting for us to note that the late John Ward Dean, an honored member of this society was a descendant of this Judith Bradbury. Her son

Caleb Moody, Jr., m. Ruth Morse.

Eleanor Moody, 5th child, m. Jas. Bridges of Andover.

Moody Bridges m. Naamah or Naomi Frye.

Sarah Bridges m. John Dean.

Charles Dean m. Patience Tappan Kingsbury.

John Ward Dean.

While we are turning from the direct Bradbury line, we will notice another child of Caleb Moody and Judith

Bradbury. Their son Samuel, born January 4, 1676, was a celebrated divine, minister at York, Me., where he died November 13, 1747. He married Hannah Sewall, daughter of John and Hannah (Fessenden) Sewall. Samuel Moody's son, Joseph, also a minister of York, acquired notoriety from his peculiar habit of wearing a handkerchief over his face that completely covered his features. He was known as "Handkerchief Moody," and is said to have fallen into a nervous state, and his mind to have taken on a melancholy tinge, from having in early life accidentally killed an intimate friend. Hawthorne in his story of "The Minister's Black Veil" depicts a Rev. Mr. Hooper as wearing a similar covering over his face for years, but for another reason, and also cites this case of Joseph Moody.

To revert to our line of succession we find that Wymond, the oldest child of Thomas Bradbury, the emigrant, and Mary, his wife, was born April 1, 1637. We shall notice, also, that the names, Wymond, Judith, and Moody were favorites in this family, and appear many times. They appeared in the Dean line just given, and in the one we are following are found in every generation but one. Later Wymond took the form of Wyman.

Wymond Bradbury married, May 7, 1661, Sarah Pike, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Sanders) Pike. He died April 7, 1669, on the Island of Nevis, in the West Indies. His widow married, second, John Stockman. Major Robert Pike, his wife's father, had defended Wymond Bradbury's mother at her trial for witchcraft, and has the name of being one of the most remarkable men of his time. Mr. Charles W. Upham, the writer upon Salem witchcraft, pays him the highest tribute, and in this age of graft and indecision, it is inspiring to read of this grand and rugged character.

Mr. Upham writes at length concerning the circumstances of the case of Mary Bradbury. In the revulsion that followed the distressing persecution of the victims charged with being in league with the Devil, petitions

were made to the General Court for indemnity for loss of estate and position in society, and justice in some measure was done the families of the sufferers. The heirs of Mary Bradbury were awarded twenty pounds.

Three children were born to Wymond and Sarah Bradbury. Wymond, the youngest, born May 13, 1669, married Maria Cotton, daughter of Rev. John Cotton, Jr., and Joanna (Rosseter) Cotton, who was born January 14, 1672. Maria Cotton's mother "was a very amiable woman and had uncommon intellectual endowments. Great pains were taken with her education. She had poetic talent, was well versed in the Latin and other languages, and had a 'good insight into the medical arts.'" The pains taken with her education may be accounted for by the fact that she was the daughter of a physican of liberal education. Another of Mrs. Cotton's daughters married a cousin of Wymond Bradbury.

Wymond Bradbury died at York, Me., April 14, 1734. His widow married John Heard of Kittery, where she died January 30, 1776. Wymond and Maria Bradbury had a family of nine children. The oldest, Jabez, we shall refer to later. The seventh child, Theophilus, born July 8, 1706, married Ann Woodman, August 4, 1730. She was born July 23, 1708, and died July 12, 1743. His second wife, whom we shall merely notice on account of her name, was a Judith Moody. Theophilus Bradbury resided in Newbury, where he was a very prominent man. He died February 3, 1764, leaving five children by his first wife.

Ann, b. May 8, 1731; m. May, 1749, Samuel Greenleaf.

Jonathan, b. November 1, 1732; m. Abigail Smith.

Theophilus, b. January 7, 1735; d. in infancy.

Wymond, b. April 5, 1737; m. Judith Moody.

Theophilus, b. November 13, 1739; m. Sarah Jones.

Theophilus, the youngest child, graduated from Harvard College in 1757 at the age of eighteen, studied law, and began practice in Falmouth, Me. Among his students in Portland was Theophilus Parsons, who be-

came the celebrated and able jurist. Theophilus Bradbury returned to Newbury in 1779, and was a member of Congress from his native district during the Presidency of Washington. While holding the position of judge of the Massachusetts Supreme Court, he died September 6, 1803.

I have given the children of this family in detail because we have come to the point where we shall find one of them, Wymond, settling at what is at present within the boundaries of Medford.

That point of land known to us as Wellington in the southeastern part of Medford, lying between the Mystic and Malden rivers was a portion of a grant of two hundred acres of land given by the General Court, April 1, 1634, to Rev. John Wilson, first pastor of the church in Boston, which he sold to Thomas Blanchard of Braintree, February 12, 1650, for two hundred pounds. At the death of Thomas Blanchard the farm was divided between two of his sons, and the house built by George Blanchard in 1657 is still standing, at present owned by Mrs. Evelyn L., wife of Arthur W. Wellington. A second house was built, but in 1795 only the original one remained. After various changes the Blanchard heirs sold their interests to Jabez Bradbury of Saint Georges River, County of York, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, in 1756. Samuel Blanchard, Jr., of Malden, conveyed to him for two hundred pounds, twenty-one acres of land more or less in Malden, with dwelling house, also one and one-half acres, fifteen rods, and twenty-two and one-half acres of pasture land. Samuel Blanchard of Malden conveyed to Jabez Bradbury at the same time twenty-five acres more or less with half the dwelling-house and half the barn and twenty acres, more or less, for two hundred pounds.

In 1757, the year following, Hugh Floyd of Malden also sold to Jabez Bradbury for two hundred and ninety-five pounds forty-eight acres in Malden, part upland and part salt marsh, and forty-six acres of woodland and

pasture land, partly in Malden and partly in Medford, making the whole amount purchased one hundred eighty-four acres.

In 1773, Jabez Bradbury of Boston conveyed to Jonathan and Wymond Bradbury and Samuel Greenleaf, all of Newburyport, for love and affection and two hundred pounds of lawful money, "my two farms lying in Malden, containing about one hundred and eighty acres called Blanchard's Point, which I purchased of Hugh Floyd, Samuel Blanchard, and Samuel Blanchard, Jr.," as the deed reads.

In 1774, Jonathan sold to his brother, Wymond, his one-third part of the farm. It had been known as Wilson's Point, then Blanchard's Point, and then for more than forty years was called the Bradbury Farm.

Jabez Bradbury was uncle to Jonathan and Wymond, and Samuel Greenleaf's wife, who was Anna Bradbury, sister to Jonathan and Wymond. The name of Jabez Bradbury, assessed for personal property, appears on province tax list, 1773, and on province and county lists for 1774. He was long in the service of the Colony and has the record of having been an able and conspicuously brave military officer. He had command of a fort on the Kennebec river, and later, of one at Penobscot, and was engaged in many conflicts with the Indians. He died unmarried January 13, 1781, being within a few days of eighty-eight years.

Wilson's Point, or Blanchard's Point, originally belonged to Charlestown, but in 1726 was made over to Malden. In 1817, a strip on the western side, which included the house, was set off to Medford.

Here came Wymond Bradbury, a retired sea captain of Newburyport, with his family, to make his home. He was the fourth child of Theophilus and Ann (Woodman) Bradbury; was born April 5, 1737, in that part of Newbury probably which later became Newburyport. His marriage intention is thus recorded on the town records; "Wymond Bradbury of Newburyport hath in-

formed of his intention of marriage with Miss Judith Moody of said Newburyport." She was born April 3, 1744. They were married January 3, 1765, by Rev. Mr. John Loud of that town. Six children were born there.

Anne, October 28, 1765.
 Charles, September 8, 1767.
 William, September 30, 1769.
 Judith, August 31, 1771.
 Abigail, September 28, 1773.
 Polly, November 22, 1775.

The date of his coming here was probably between 1777 and 1780. We cannot determine it from any tax list of Malden, for none exists earlier than 1786, when he appears on the list, to 1794, inclusive; then, after 1794, there are no Malden tax lists for many years, yet from 1781 on, he appears as non-resident tax payer in Medford for eighteen acres of woodlot.

Three children were born in the new home.

Polly, April 25, 1780, in family Bible name is given as Mary.
 Edward, July 17, 1782.
 Henry, May 29, 1785; died October 3, 1786.

We can but commend the good taste of Captain Bradbury in his selection of a home. The view, attractive to-day, must have been even more pleasing in his time. We can imagine the waters spread round about him gave great pleasure to one who had followed the sea, and how natural to think that not only by horseback or chaise, but by boat he made his little journeys. How different the surroundings in his day and ours. As early as 1635 the farm was reached by a way across the marshes from a landing place on the North, or Malden, river, near the present Boston & Maine Railroad station at Wellington. When he went there, there were no bridges across the rivers; no steel rails glistened along the marshes over which long trains of steam cars drew freight and passengers; no state road within a stone's throw of his front door circled the edge of the marshes

just below, nor did automobiles with their goose like note rush by over this fine roadway; but he saw the great bridge over the Charles river completed and thrown open to travel with great rejoicing and festivity in 1786, the Malden bridge over the Mystic in 1787, the West Boston bridge in 1793, and Chelsea bridge over the Mystic in 1803. He saw that landmark that shows up so plainly against the sky from that part of our city rise in its solid strength with its great dome on Beacon Hill, but the granite shaft, its companion landmark, had not reared its towering height on Bunker Hill. He saw the rise of ship building in this town, the ships launched from the yards of Thatcher Magoun, Turner & Briggs, and Calvin Turner. He felt the mysterious touch nature experienced on the Dark Day, May 19, 1780. He may have watched the building of the Andover turnpike and the Medford turnpike. He saw what we can only imagine, the great river traffic that Medford had, the various craft that sailed up and down the Mystic. Charlestown, after its destruction by fire, June 17, 1775, had been built up with substantial homes, with fine gardens, so unlike what we know that we can scarcely believe its charms as told by Timothy T. Sawyer in his "Old Charlestown." He may have had a glimpse of the fox hunters starting from that town and galloping through Medford to Woburn, yet he never saw the great European steamships at Charlestown docks, nor dreamed perhaps what steam would do for ocean travel. As his eye circled the horizon around his home he saw but few houses on the low hills beyond the marshes, while to our sight they rise tier upon tier by hundreds, and the smoke of factories shows against the sky. In 1800 Boston was a town of 24,937 inhabitants; Charlestown had 2,751; Medford, 1,114, and Malden, 1,050. A hundred years later, Boston had become a city, having annexed Charlestown to her territory, and in 1900 had 560,892 inhabitants; Medford had 18,244, and Malden, 33,664. The United States valuation of 1798 gives

Malden 138 dwelling-houses, and there are those living in Medford who can tell of the few houses once seen between the Bishop house and Malden, and how green fields stretched away where now the homes of Park street and Glenwood dot the landscape.

His farm consisted of English mowing, tillage, salt marsh and woodland, of which latter there was a great deal, and under his cultivation the farm was noted for its great asparagus beds. He was a great distance from the meeting-house and school of the town to which he belonged and separated from them by the river and marshes. So we find him an attendant at the First Parish in Medford, a parishioner of Dr. Osgood, and he owned a pew in the old third meeting-house where later his grandchildren were baptized, with water probably from the silver baptismal basin, the gift of Mr. John Willis.

Though he found his church life and a social life among the townspeople here, yet not all his leanings were toward Medford, for his civil relations existed with Malden, and he performed his duties there as a patriotic citizen, serving upon the Committee of Correspondence, or as it was finally called, Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, 1782-1784. Serving with him for the whole or a portion of this period were Captain William Waite, Captain Jonathan Oakes and James Kettell.

The house stands upon a knoll, faces south, and is a remarkably well preserved farmhouse. Outwardly, and as regards its frame, it is unchanged, but a small piazza has been added to the back, and a porch at the front entrance. It is today a charming home, combining the modern comforts and conveniences with old-time features and quaintness. The plumbing for kitchen and bathroom, the steam-heating pipes, the large window-panes seem an innovation, but the large square rooms and the very small ones, low ceiled, the great beams, the long, sloping roof, the huge central chimney with its place for hanging the hams, the little cupboard where

liquid refreshments were kept, such as the old-time farmer regaled himself with at 11 o'clock in the morning, outweigh the former, and speak plainly of its great antiquity. In Captain Bradbury's time there were two barns; one was moved and replaced eighty-one years ago by the large one now standing. The two were used for some years and torn down in 1855. A red gate, which some of you will remember, afforded an entrance to the estate, and was there till about 1855. It opened on to "the path leading to the Medford bridge on the westerly side of said farm," as a deed of 1819 reads. This was the river road, now the eastern part of Riverside avenue, called in a deed of 1657, "the common highway leading from the Mansion House unto Charlestown Commons and Meadford House." A circular road ran from the house to the red gate. This was the only approach to the place. A cart path, a private way, ran through the woods to Salem street, Malden. Mr. John H. Hooper says the house was built in 1657.

Captain Bradbury died of paralysis, attended by fever, February 18, 1810. Under date of February 20, 1810, Dr. Osgood notes in his diary, "attended funeral of Captain Bradbury." He was buried in the Salem-street burying-place (the tomb being of later date), and a stone bears the following inscription:—

ERECTED IN MEMORY OF
CAPTAIN
WYMOND BRADBURY
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE
FEB. 18, 1810,
Æ 73.

Behold fond man!
See here thy pictur'd life; pass some few years;
Thy flowing spring, thy summer's ardent strength,
Thy sober autumn fading into age,
And pale concluding winter comes at last
And shuts the scene."

Just west of his tomb is that of Hezekiah Blanchard, a descendant of the family that had lived in the house

previous to the time of its coming into the possession of Captain Bradbury, and while in another part of this burial place lie other Blanchards, descendants also of the earlier proprietor.

Captain Bradbury's will was signed April 7, 1800. His personal estate, according to the inventory, amounted to \$1,977.05; his real estate to \$5,866.67, a total of \$7,843.72. The personal estate consisted of furniture, cattle, horses, swine, hay, wearing apparel, tools and notes with interest. After leaving \$40 to each of his five children he left the rest of his property to his wife during the time she remained his widow. His pew in the Medford meeting-house is mentioned in the list of property. His wife, Judith, died May 5, 1818, and May 9, 1818, Dr. Osgood's diary notes the funeral of Mrs. Bradbury.

In 1819 the Bradbury heirs sold their two-thirds part of the estate to James and Isaac Wellington. The signatures of the five heirs and of their wives and husbands are neatly and finely executed. The deed was signed February 19, 1819, and March 20 of the same year the one-third part then occupied by the youngest child, Edward, was deeded to the Wellington brothers by the heirs of Samuel Greenleaf, deceased. Samuel Greenleaf's wife being, as we have seen, Wymond's sister Anna.

At this time the house was in Medford and the greater part of the farm in Malden. When Everett was set off from Malden, that part not made over to Medford in 1817 fell within the bounds of the new town, but became a part of Medford, April 20, 1875.

Nine children we have found were born to Captain Bradbury and his wife, Judith. The marriage intention of Anna, the oldest, and Ebenezer Simonds of Lexington, is recorded as January 20, 1785. They were married at Cambridge by the Rev. T. Hilliard, April 20, 1785. They were in Lexington for awhile, where both were received into the church, April 7, 1793, and at the same

time their children, Nancy, Mary, Abigail and Judith, were baptized. Soon after they must have moved to Medford, for Ebenezer Simonds was a resident tax payer here from 1793 to 1810, inclusive. He owned a good amount of taxable property, for he was assessed for a dwelling house and another building, English mowing land, tillage, pasture land, and thirty acres of wood lot. Rev. Charles Brooks' *History of Medford*, on page 373, gives a list of occupiers of houses in 1798, taxed for more than \$100, in which the names of Ebenezer Symonds and William Bradbury are included.

The Simonds' land was on each side of Fulton street.

Later the family was in Lexington again, where Mrs. Anna Simonds died July 12, 1820, and her husband, August 24, 1845, aged eighty-seven years.

Lexington and Medford records supplement each other; children of Ebenezer and Anna died in Lexington within recent years, several of them having been baptized in Medford before 1804.

Charles, the second child of Captain Bradbury, was married to Sallie Blanchard of Malden by Dr. Osgood of Medford, May 14, 1794. Intention of marriage, April 3, 1794. He was taxed in Malden from 1789 to 1794, inclusive, and from then till 1799 in Medford, where he made his home after his marriage, and owned one-fourth of a dwelling house.

The births of three children of Charles and Sallie are recorded in Medford.

Charles Bradbury moved to Charlestown in 1800, where he built a house on the present Broadway, Somerville. He was a brick maker and had yards in Charlestown, near where the McLean Asylum used to be. His wife, Sallie, died February 23, 1801, and the good pastor must have driven to Charlestown to minister to his former parishioner, for on that date, Dr. Osgood recorded in his diary, "Visited and prayed with Mrs. Bradbury," and on February 26, "Attended funeral of Charles Bradbury's wife." Mrs. Bradbury left an infant, born

February 4, baptized by the name of Judith, March 29, 1801. This child died August 22, 1803. Mrs. Bradbury, we infer, was buried in our Salem street burying-place, for a stone bears the following inscription:—

IN
MEMORY OF
MRS. SARAH BRADBURY
WIFE OF
MR. CHARLES BRADBURY
WHO DIED FEB'Y 23D.,
180j
AGED 32 YEARS.

Secure from all the cares of life,
Sweetly she sleeps in silent death.
In pleasing hope again to rise
And dwell with Christ above the skies.

Like many another of God's ancient acres, this burial place of our city seems to have undergone some change, if it has not suffered sacrilege from indifferent hands, for this stone may be seen on the west side on the portion allotted to the tombs, face to the wall. It stands just between the tomb of Nathan Wait and Elijah Smith, and that of Geo. B. Lapham.

As Charles Bradbury did not remain in Medford, it is sufficient to say that he married Hannah Oakes, then Mary Oakes, and had, by his three wives, thirteen children. On the records of the First Church, Charlestown, will be found items of marriage, reception to church communion, baptisms, etc., that pertain to his family.

Charles Bradbury died January 4, 1856. His youngest child, Mrs. Sarah J. Conant, widow of William F. Conant of Charlestown, is living in Melrose, nearly eighty years of age. From her were obtained some of the facts here stated.

Charles Wyman Bradbury, a grandson of Charles Bradbury, with his family, has been a resident of this city seven years, and is living at present on Chestnut street.

Three children of Captain Bradbury died young: Judith, October 30, 1776, at Newburyport, aged five years, two months; Abigail, May 28, 1777, aged three years, eight months; Polly, October 30, 1777, aged one year, eleven months.

Mary, born at Malden, lived for some time with her brother William in Medford, and died in Newburyport, August 22, 1852.

In the will of 1800, the children mentioned are Anna Symonds, Charles, William, Polly, and Edward Bradbury. The deed of the farm in 1819 was signed by the three sons and their wives, by Anna Symonds and her husband and Mary Bradbury, who was unmarried. The latter properly used her legal name, Mary. In regard to dates, differences exist in several cases between the family records and town records.

The captain's youngest child, Edward, married October 28, 1804, Abigail Hill. He was twenty-two years of age and is recorded as then being of Roxbury. His wife was born March 19, was baptized March 29, 1778, and was of the precinct of Cambridge that was the Menotomy of Revolutionary days, later incorporated as West Cambridge, and now forms the town of Arlington. She was a descendant of Abraham Hill, an early inhabitant of that part of Charlestown that is now Malden. In the third generation this Hill family was located in Cambridge.

After his marriage Edward lived with his parents on the farm. A son, Elbridge, was baptized July 20, 1806, and a daughter, Abigail, October 5, 1806. A son, Wymond, born November 18, 1811, was baptized April 19, 1812. The baptisms are entered on the register of the Medford church, and the birth of the last named child on the Malden town records. Edward was living on the farm at the time it was sold. He moved to Saxtonville, where he died August 22, 1855.

NOTES HERE AND THERE.

"Gather up the fragments that nothing be lost."

THE HATHAWAY SCHOOL.

The following list of pupils during the summer of 1850 is contributed by Mrs. Susan B. (Noyes) Thompson of Medford. Mr. A. K. Hathaway kept a boarding school at his home on Ashland street, corner of Chestnut street. The school room was in the rear, facing Chestnut street, and is now changed into a dwelling.

Miss Annette Hale, Mr. Hathaway's sister-in-law, was his assistant.

Mary A. Tay,	Medford	Mary A. Jackman,	Byfield
Mary A. Hathaway,	„	Mary S. Moody,	„
Sarah Hathaway,	„	Frances F. Stimpson,	Vermont
Sarah Miller,	„	Emily Angier,	Boston
Georgie Pearce,	„	Josephine Bates,	„
Helen Mills,	„	Josephine Smith,	„
Ellen Green,	„	Susie B. Noyes,	Falmouth, Me.
William Adams,	New York	Herbert Holman,	Medford
George P. Floyd,	Medford	Hermon Mills,	„
Samuel Vaughan,	„	Samuel C. Lawrence,	„
Edward Bacon,	„	Silsby Thomas,	„
Thatcher Magoun,	„	Samuel S. Green,	„
Otis Litchfield,	„	George Evans,	Boston
Edward Holman,	„	Alfred Evans,	„
Traverse Morong, Woburn.			

THE MYSTIC HOUSE.

This summer an old landmark has been removed from its old foundations and now stands in Tufts Square, to be remodeled for mercantile and other purposes. It is the old Mystic House, famous for its hospitality in the palmy days of the trotting park. The long rows of stables were removed last year. The track has not yet been disturbed and occasionally one sees a trotter taking

his exercise there, but the "Park" is a thing of the past, and the names of the streets which are being built across it will alone recall the days when Wright, Billings, Willis and Alexander controlled the place and Bonner's horses under the hands of jockeys like Golden, Doble, Trout and others came under the wire amid the plaudits of thousands.

The Mystic House occupied the site of the "tenement" mentioned in early deeds of Ten Hill Farm. Before 1850 the land upon which it stood was the Nathan Adams Farm.

FROM THE SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

Some of us who groan at the price of fuel in 1906 may take courage and cease to bemoan the "good old days of yore," as we read the following item from the Medford Selectmen's records:—

"Voted to pass Timothy Dexter's acct for 14 cords of hard wood & 6 cords walnut dl^d Dr. Osgood the year past agreeable to vote of the Town past 13 May 1812 at \$6.50, \$130.00."

The bill for the same quantity in 1809 was \$114.00.

Opposite Blanchard's Hotel on Main street, just south of the land taken in recent years by the Metropolitan Park Commission, was a town well, used principally for watering cattle. The trough was at the edge of the sidewalk.

July 1, 1811, Voted to have a new pump placed in the Town's well on the south side of the river near the house of Timothy Symmes, and a good trough fixed to the same.

August 5, 1811, Voted to pass Samuel Townsend's acct. for a pump in the well opposite the Hotel. \$11.71.

A permit was granted to Jonathan Porter to build a powder house, May 12, 1806. The structure is standing

on the premises of Charles M. Green, M.D., Powder House Road. It is of brick, with small apertures for air, and a heavy wooden door.

Standing Committee of the Brooks Phalanx, January 1st, 1844: Eben Waterman, David Carlton, B. H. Samson, W. B. Thomas, George Holmes.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE 275TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF MEDFORD.

Through the courtesy of the Executive Committee of the 275th Anniversary, the REGISTER has received a copy of the attractive book under the above title.

The book contains 261 pages, 87 of which are devoted to a brief history of Medford by Mr. John H. Hooper. The historian presents a great deal of new material which his long study of land titles and other county and town records has brought to light. Mr. Hooper's problem was not "what shall I put in" to the few pages at his disposal, but rather "what shall I leave out?"

We are anxiously waiting for instalments of this left-over matter, while we are delighted with and instructed by what he has already given us. The Committee is to be congratulated for having secured for the book the services of the man who knows more about Medford history than any other person living.

The report of the anniversary with stenographic reports of all addresses and poems, with full reports of committee work, is admirably compiled. The illustrations are artistic and the portraits wonderfully good likenesses. Either the history, the reports of proceedings or the illustrations, alone would be well worth the price of the book to one who loves the fair old town of Medford "on the Mistick."

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD (Continued from Vol. 9, Nos. 1 and 2).

Names.	From.	Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Teal, John			Dec. 31, 1744	"In dwelling belonging to the Gerrishes."
Sarah (wife)			Jan. 30, 1791	
Teel, Jonathan			Nov. 27, 1758	Tenant of Col. Royall.
Teel, Samuel	Charlestown, Apr. 15, 1758			
Jane (wife)				
Samuel				
Jonathan				
Elizabeth				
Thompson, Benjamin	Woburn, May 26, 1757			Age 5. In family of Joshua Simonds.
Thompson, Phœbe	Malden, Apr. 13, 1764			"From Mr. Jonas Green's in Malden" to house of Simon Tufts.
Thompson, Phoebe	Stoneham, July 22, 1765		May 6, 1766	In family of Dr. Simon Tufts.
Thompson, Richard	Wilmington, Sept. 6, 1764			Apprentice in family of Nathl. Peirce.
Thompson, Samuel	Woburn, Feb., 1771			Apprentice to Ebenezer Hall, Jr.
Thrift, Hannah			Mar. Ct., 1758	Servant of Benj. Pierce. See Hannah Priest.
Tibido, John				Tenant of Col. Royall, 1762.

Tottingham, David	Lynn, May 17, 1757	Jan. 30, 1791 [†]	"Taken in" by Capt. Willis.
Townsend, David		Mar. 22, 1758	
Mary (wife)			
Mary (daughter)			
Townsend, Jethro		Aug. 31, 1797	Servant of Saml. Angier.
Tucker, Abigail	Pepperell, Dec. 11, 1765	Sept. 1, 1766	Daughter of James and
Tufts, Hannah	Boston	Apr. 6, 1759	Phœbe Tufts.
		Dec. Ct., 1759	Deceased before May 3, 1756.
Tufts, Jonathan			Tenant of Col. Royall.
		Dec. Ct., 1759	
Tufts, Phœbe	Boston, Oct. 2, 1759	Nov. 21, 1759	"Taken in" by Phœbe Tufts.
Tufts, Phœbe, Jr.	Charlestown, Apr. 18, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	Tenant of Col. Royall.
Tufts, Samuel*	Cambridge, Apr. 18, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	Tenant of Col. Royall, on
Timothy*			farm which Mr. Peirce
			lately improved.
Anna (wife)			
Timothy (young child)			
Tufts, William, Jr.			Tenant of Mr. Bishop, 1764.
Turner, Mary	Charlestown, Apr., 1758	Nov. 27, 1758	Child in family of Benj. Teel.
Tuttle, Joanna	Chelsea, Nov. 12, 1761		Servant of Zachariah Pool, Jr.
Tuttle, Joseph		Aug. 31, 1797	
Tuttle, Mehitable	Chelsea, Mar. 15, 1761	Feb. 16, 1762	Daughter of Jno. Tuttle of
			Chelsea. Infamily of Joseph
			Tufts.
Tuttle, Rebecca †	Charlestown, May 26, 1763	Nov. 30, 1763	"Laborer" in house of Timo.
			Tufts.

* Brothers.

† Single woman.

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD, (Continued from Vol. 9, Nos. 1 and 2).

Names.	From.	Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
Usher, Eleazer Elizabeth	Merrimack,	May 3, 1765	Aug. 31, 1797 Feb. 24, 1766	Single woman. Servant in family of Col. Royall.
Varder, Beriah (widow) Vardy, Samuel* Beula (wife) Elizabeth } children Hannah }	Medford, Apr. 23, 1750 Newton, Mar. 27, 1766		Nov. 8, 1766	
Vears, Francis Ann (wife) Venus	Boston,	July 2, 1760	May 6, 1761	Tenants of Stephen Hall. Negro in family of Edw. Bucknam.
Vinten, David† Violet	Roxbury		Oct. 8, 1770	Negro in family of Hugh Floyd.
Wade, Rebecca Wait, Francis Wait, Hannah†	Lynn,	Nov., 1757	Jan. 30, 1791 Aug. 31, 1797 Feb. 8, 1758	Tenant of Capt. Ebenezer Marrow. Belonging in Roxbury. Some years in service in Nova Scotia. In house of Hugh Floyd.
Waite, Peter	Halifax,	Feb. 26, 1761		

Waite, Samuel	Castine, § Dec. 24, 1768	Jan. 30, 1791 [†]	In house of Joseph Tufts.
Walker, John	Boston, Dec. 26, 1766	May 2, 1767	
Walker, Rebecca	Lexington, Nov., 1765	Feb. 24, 1766	In family of Nathl. Webb.
Walker, Ruth			Butcher.
Walker, Timothy		Jan. 30, 1791 [†]	Child in family of Josiah Dixon.
Warner, Tobias	Cambridge, Nov. 22, 1764	Aug. 26, 1765	
Warren, Mary	Watertown, Nov. 5, 1763	June 14, 1764	Daughter of Samuel Warren.
Watson, Isaac			In family of Isaac Hall.
Watts, Nathaniel	Cambridge, May, 1770	Oct. 8, 1770	
Webb, Nathaniel	Lexington, Nov. 1765	Aug. 31, 1797	
Amy (wife)		Feb. 24, 1766	
John			
Elizabeth			
Jotham			
James			
Sarah			
Michael			
Webber, Patience			
Welch, James	Boston, Oct. 26, 1761	1735-6 Feb. 16, 1762	Irishman. Coachman in employ of Col. Royall.
Wheeler, John B.		Aug. 31, 1797	
Wheelwright, Joseph	Boston, Sept. 25, 1772	Jan. 30, 1791 [†]	In family of Benj. Hall.
Whitaker, Elizabeth	Weston, abt. July 9, 1766	Nov. 8, 1766	[Francis Burns.
White, Francis	Wenham, May 3, 1763	Feb. 12, 1764	Single man. In family of
White, Josiah			

* Verder, Varder, Vardy. † Vinon ‡ Mrs. Hannah Wayte. § Bagdaduse.

PAPERS AND ADDRESSES. 1905-6.

- October 16. — "Vacation Experiences." Hon. William Cushing Wait. Followed by a social hour.
- November 20. — "Major General Benjamin Lincoln and the War of the Revolution." Mr. A. P. Soule of Hingham.
- December 18. — "Russia and the Russo-Japanese war." Rev. H. W. Stebbins of Boston.
- January 15. — "Tufts College." Rev. F. W. Hamilton, D.D., Acting President.
- February 19. — "Lemuel Cox, (1743-1806) Medford Bridge Builder and Inventor." Mr. Walter K. Watkins of Malden.
- March 19. — Annual Meeting.
- April 16. — "Side Lights on the Stamp Act and the Boston Tea Party." Charles G. Chick, Esq., President Hyde Park Historical Society.
- May 21. — "Ye Olde First Meeting House of Medford." Mr. Moses W. Mann.

SUPPLEMENTARY COURSE.

- December 2. — "Japan and the Japanese-Russian war." Marshall P. Thompson, Esq., Boston.
- January 6. — "The Metropolitan Park System." Illustrated. Mr. John Woodbury, Sec. of Commission, Boston.
- February 3. — "Medford in 1865." Hon. Fred Gowing of Belmont.
- March 3. — "The Election of 1860." Mr. J. H. Carfrey, Supt. of Schools, Wakefield.
- April 7. — "The Bradbury Family." Miss Eliza M. Gill.
- May 5. — "Charles Brooks and his work for Normal Schools." Mr. John Albree, President Swampscott Historical Society.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



October, 1906

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	Page
MRS. ELSIE J. HERMAN JOYCE	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE BRADBURYS OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY.	
Part II. <i>Zephaniah, George, and John</i>	73
NOTES HERE AND THERE	76
EXTRACTS FROM SETTELMEN'S RECORDS	77
STRANGERS IN MEDFORD—(Continued.)	88
FEMALE UNION TEMPERANCE SOCIETY	
	<i>Helen Fildes Wild,</i> 90
RECORD OF THE FAMILY OF JAMES TEETS—From Bible	
copied by Mrs. Susan Richardson Brooks	93
MEDFORD HIGH SCHOOL	94
ERRATA	96

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1896.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cent.

For sale at the Society Rooms, and by the Treasurer, B. F. FENTON,
110 Sheridan Avenue.

Publication Committee.

HELEN T. WILD, Chairman.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER

DAVID H. BROWN.

CHARLES H. LOOMIS.

ANNIE E. DURGIN.

MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of Geo. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.



ELSEY SHERMAN JOYCE.

BORN IN MARSHFIELD, MASS., MARCH 12, 1806.

DIED IN MEDFORD, JULY 4, 1898.

President Female Union Temperance Society, 1871-1872.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. IX.

OCTOBER, 1906.

No. 4.

THE BRADBURYS OF MEDFORD AND THEIR ANCESTRY.

BY ELIZA M. GILL.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, April 7, 1906.]

Continued from Vol. IX., No. 3.

WILLIAM, the third child of Captain Wymond Bradbury, after he settled in Medford remained here, and his children spent their lives here. His name does not appear on the Malden tax list. When of age he must have left the Malden home, settled in Medford, and engaged in business, for he was assessed a poll tax in 1791, and the following year had personal property. He was married by Dr. Osgood, October 14, 1795 (the good minister's diary verifies the fact), to Elizabeth Floyd of Medford, who was born July 14, 1768. She was the daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Bradshaw) Floyd, who were married October 31, 1765. Her father came from Roxbury; her mother was descended from John Bradshaw, one of the earliest recorded tax payers of Medford.

William and Elizabeth Bradbury had a family of eight children. He was a cooper, did a good business, and lived in a comfortable way. We can trace his prosperity by increased tax rates. In 1797 he had one-half a dwelling house and another building, and two years later, a cow and stock in trade. Later the assessors' valuation book shows he owned a whole house, another building, a barn, probably, for he was taxed for a cow and a pig, two acres of tillage, eight of pasture, six of unimproved land, had \$500 dollars on hand and at interest, and \$200 stock in trade.

In 1797 he bought of Joshua Wyman of Medford for

\$700, a parcel of land and the southerly part of a dwelling, with all other buildings thereon, bounded east by the county road, west by land belonging to heirs of Isaac Royall, Esq. This is the south part of the three-story dwelling house on Main street, now numbered one hundred and five. In 1803 he bought a parcel of land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., of Medford for one hundred and fifty dollars. This was west of his dwelling place, and was bounded on the north by land of Andrew Blanchard, west by that of Nathaniel Hall, Esq., south by land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., and on the east by land of Luther Stearns and his own land. The deed of another parcel was recorded the same date as that of the one just described. This was purchased also of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., and was bounded west by land of Captain Andrew Hall; north by the road leading toward the county road; east by land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d., which was laid out a road as far as the Middlesex Canal, and south by land of Ebenezer Hall, 2d.

In the county road we recognize our Main street; in the one that leads toward the county road, South street, and the one that ran to the Middlesex Canal is the Walnut street of today. It was not till 1829 that Main and South streets were so designated by an act of the town. Bradbury lane was the former name of Walnut street.

On this last mentioned piece of land, William Bradbury built the house now standing at the corner of South and Walnut streets, sometime before 1806, for in that year he was first taxed for a whole dwelling house. The half-house he owned for many years. In 1821 it was occupied by Mr. G. Brooks; in 1822, by Mr. David Leach.

The making of rum and packing of beef carried on in Medford necessitated the production of barrels and casks, and afforded ample scope for the business William Bradbury engaged in. He made many barrels for Ebenezer Hall, whose tannery occupied the site of the Armory; for Tanner Hall, as he was called, slaughtered cattle, packed the beef, tanned the skins, and did a very large

business. The cooper shop was near the tannery, and back of the Howe house and trunk store which stood on the lot west of the one on which stands the house of Dr. C. V. Bemis, High street.

As stories of a local flavor are enjoyed, I will relate one recently told me. Governor Hill of New Hampshire, as befitted a thrifty, democratic, New England gentleman, came to Mr. Hall's one night with a drove of cattle. He was given his supper and lodging in the way an ordinary drover would be received and made comfortable for the night. In the morning when the bill of sale was receipted and the signature disclosed the identity of the supposed drover, there was consternation, a few apologies, and the governor took his breakfast with the family. Isaac Hill was governor of New Hampshire, 1836-38. It is said, Timothy Cotting, who was a friend of Tanner Hall (they were both Democrats), could never forego the opportunity of joking his friend on this experience.

In 1814, William Bradbury was assessor; in 1823, he was on committee with Andrew Blanchard, Galen James, Turell Tufts, and Nathan Adams, to whom was referred the petition of those citizens in the east part of the town who desired a school in their section.

Previous to the sale of his father's property, William Bradbury had made over to him about twelve acres of woodlot in what is now Glenwood. He may have used the wood in his coopering, and there are people living who remember seeing him going back and forth with his axe to cut wood. He sold this property to the late Daniel Lawrence, who sold it to a Mr. Williams, who built up East Medford, the section now called Glenwood.

Mr. Bradbury attended the First Parish Church, and it is noticeable that his children were presented for baptism in nearly every instance within a short time of birth; but this was in the days when the church believed in infant baptism.

He had one peculiarity well remembered by old resi-

dents. He could not endure a sermon or service one minute beyond 12 o'clock, and when the limit was reached, he would take out his watch, hold it up with great ostentation, slam the pew door, and stride down the aisle, quite likely with his hands under his coat tails, a favorite attitude with him.

He died, as his father had, of paralysis, January 4, 1848, in his seventy-ninth year. His will was signed August 18, 1832. He left \$620 in varying sums of money to his six daughters, to be paid within a year of his death to them or their heirs, and the use and improvement of his real estate to his wife during her life, at her decease to be equally divided among his children or their heirs, and the remainder of his personal estate to his wife. She died July 14, 1854.

I shall not notice the children of William Bradbury in order of age, for convenience in grouping together those best remembered by the Medford residents today.

Mary, the second child, born September 14, 1797, died August 15, 1848. There is no record of her baptism.

William Moody, the third child, was born July 20, 1800, and baptized July 27, 1800. He was lost at sea September 5, 1821.

Susan Newhall, the fourth child, born July —, 1802, was baptized August 1, 1802, and died May 28, 1867. Like others of her family she was skilful with the needle, and did dressmaking at home. She had many patrons among the town's people. A pupil of her sister Eliza's school, now living in this city, had her wedding dress made by Miss Susan.

Henry Wymond, the fifth child, born March 5, 1804, baptized March 25, 1804, died November 8, 1810. He went to call his father to dinner or to come home with him, and running along on the stones on the edge of the river, fell in and was drowned. No outcry was heard, and the accident was not known till some time later, when his body was seen floating in the river. Dr. Osgood's invaluable diary informs us: "Nov. 9, 1810 attended

funeral of Bradbury child." A gravestone bears the following inscription:—

IN MEMORY OF
HENRY WYMOND BRADBURY
SON OF WILLIAM BRADBURY &
ELIZABETH BRADBURY
WHO DIED
NOV. 8, 1810
ÆT 7 YEARS

While with the spirits of the just
My Saviour I adore,
I smile upon my sleeping dust
That now can weep no more.

Adeline, the eighth and youngest child, born September 11, 1810, was baptized September 16, 1810, and died March 17, 1857.

Caroline, the sixth child, born January 5, 1806, was baptized January 12, 1806. The intention of marriage was recorded August 15, 1830, and on September 1 of that year she was married to George Chase of Newburyport. She remained in the family home, as her husband was a sea captain. She went with him on one voyage and perhaps more. He died in the early 40's. She was a bright, charming woman, and passionately fond of flowers. The garden, a beautiful spot in her parents' time, became her especial charge. It was a labor of love that she bestowed upon it, and it smiled into abundant blooms under her faithful and tender care. She became a member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, September 3, 1864; was a contributor at the weekly exhibitions for many years, and was known for her graceful arrangement of flowers. She died June 8, 1881.

Charlotte, the next in point of age, born February 14, 1808, baptized February 21, 1808, was the last of the family to die in the old home, where she passed away December 22, 1881.

The family became well known by the fame of the excellent private school kept by the eldest daughter, Elizabeth, or Eliza as she was generally called, in the

family home, in the house standing at the corner of South and Walnut streets. Rev. Charles Brooks, in his *History of Medford* says, "The private boarding school for young ladies, taught for twenty-four years with signal success by Miss Eliza Bradbury, was deservedly ranked among the most useful seminaries within the neighborhood of Boston. Devoting herself to the most substantial and important branches of education, she produced the most durable and happy results. Her pupils were mostly from other towns, and several of them from the most elevated families."

Miss Bradbury was born August 14, 1796, and was baptized June 17, 1798. She began teaching at the age of twenty-one or twenty-two. She had both boarders and day pupils at the same time, often from twenty to thirty, and later she received only day scholars. The ages of the pupils varied from six to fifteen; a few young ladies were among the number, and two or three very young boys were privileged attendants. One lady, who was a pupil at the age of six, writes: "It was considered a good school for that time. It was a boarding school as well as day school, and was well patronized. The mother kept the house on South street, and the daughters, Miss Mary and Miss Eliza, took charge of the school." I know of no one else who recalls Mary as a teacher, but Charlotte assisted in teaching during the existence of the school. On the selectmen's records it is found once mentioned as Miss E. & M. Bradbury's school but generally Miss E. Bradbury's. She had an account with the town for several pupils educated at the town's expense. The rate of tuition was twenty cents per week. It was called South Street Seminary.

The alphabet was taught, and the following branches: reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, botany, history, chemistry, philosophy, drawing, painting. Much time was given to instruction in fine needle-work and the various kinds of fancy work in vogue at that time. The designs for embroidery were all drawn by Miss Brad-

bury with a fine camel's hair brush, and most exquisite work of this kind was done by Miss Bradbury, her sisters and pupils. Many pieces are to be found in Medford today.

Girls were well grounded in arithmetic through interest. On Saturday compositions were written or poetry recited. There was a piano for the pupils to practice on. For the boarders there were two beds in a room, and during a thunder storm the timid ones were allowed to go to bed. They attended the First Parish Church, and were never allowed to walk out singly. At a certain hour each day lunch was served to the boarders in a little closet.

Especial pains were taken with deportment and manners. Industry and good behavior were encouraged by the giving of written prizes or simple, home-made gifts, and for excellence in recitations, the wearing of medals for a specified time was allowed. Medford's daughters of one generation were attendants at Mrs. Susanna Rowson's School, the next at South Street Seminary, some remaining at the latter six or seven years. There was no High School here till 1835, and it was the custom at that period for well-to-do families to send their children to private schools. Girls of that day were much like those of the present, and the story is told that on one occasion they locked the teachers out for awhile and held the schoolroom. The pupils were drilled in the practice of walking with books on their heads, gradually adding to the number they could poise.

The southwest room was especially fitted up for a schoolroom, with desks and benches. There was a little room where cloaks and hats were hung, south of the schoolroom, which may have been the one seen today. The schoolroom had windows on the south and west, and when the small lights were replaced by large ones not many years ago, the names written on the panes by the young ladies with their diamond rings were seen. The living rooms were on the South street side of the

house. Later the house was altered to accommodate two families; an addition was made on the west side of the schoolroom, and other changes were made.

There was a fine garden with many small fruits like raspberries and currants, and the beautiful flower garden was a delight to the pupils who could look out upon it from the schoolroom. One window in the house was always filled with flowers and plants.

The father and mother were always affectionately called Pa Bradbury and Ma Bradbury. The former when digging in the garden was wont to apostrophize the worms he unearthed, much to the amusement of the little folks. Mrs. Bradbury was considered an especially lovable person, and was a source of comfort and a tower of strength at all times to those under her charge.

Two of the school terms closed the last of February and of August respectively, and there were two other terms.

Each year on the first of May it was the custom for the scholars to go on an excursion, spend the day on Pasture Hill, or its vicinity, and crown a May Queen.

Miss Bradbury took a kindly interest in all her pupils, is pleasantly remembered by them as a dignified and most excellent teacher, and a faithful friend. I have found many who speak of her worth and the excellence of her school. One young woman's impressions were colored by her feelings of homesickness. She had been sent to the school because she was in poor health. Although the pupils were not allowed to walk out without permission, her feelings overcame her, drove her to break the rule, and she walked to her home in Charlestown without giving any notice of her intention. She was a boarder for a year, and is living in Charlestown, nearly eighty-three years of age. She says she can now play "Java March" and "Bounding Billows," and recite "I am monarch of all I survey," and the other poetry she learned at the school when fifteen years of age. A boarding school girl who can't find fault with her teach-

ers or food is an anomaly. This one recalls seeing Pa Bradbury coming down the street with a leg of lamb over his shoulder, the remembrance being intensified because she disliked lamb and wanted turkey as a regular diet.

The following copies of Miss Bradbury's rewards of merit and records of behavior give an idea of her exactness and the influence she strove to impress upon her pupils. The originals are written on small sized note paper, or cards, in the finest of letters: —

PRIZE.

For greatest number of marks of approbation during the term ending Aug 30th, 1828
awarded to Miss L—— M—— S——
by her Friend & Instructress

E. BRADBURY

PRIZE.

For obtaining the greatest number of marks for good Behaviour in 2d Division during the term ending Aug 30th, 1828
awarded to Miss L—— M—— S——
by her Instructress

E. BRADBURY

Miss L—— M—— S——

For her unexceptionable conduct & uniform exertions to improve, is entitled to the thanks of her Friend & Instructress

E. BRADBURY

Medford, Sept. 12th, 1829.

This certifies that

Miss L—— M—— S——
has obtained every merit required during 6 days ending Aug 27
and is entitled to the unqualified approbation of her friend & Instructress

E. BRADBURY

South Street Seminary,
Medford, 1831.

I have a copy of a character (as it is called) of a miss of eleven for the term closing February 27, 1841, in which her deportment for each of twelve weeks is specifically written out at length, followed by a tabulated account of lessons, credits, errors, etc. This young girl belonged in Medford, and her behavior was excellent. If each pupil received a similar account there must have been a great deal of writing for the preceptress to do. I also have seen a letter written to a pupil about to leave, who had been with her several years, in which Miss Bradbury tells the pupil that she has earned her entire approbation, and cannot be permitted to leave without being assured of her teacher's lasting affection and esteem.

In point of years the South Street Seminary probably outranked every private school here for girls. Contemporary with it was Mr. John Angier's private boys' school on Forest street that had a reputation similar to that of Miss Bradbury's. On Tuesdays and Fridays there was dancing at the former, which the pupils of the Bradbury school were allowed to enjoy and take part in. Mr. Angier's school lasted from 1821 to 1841, about the time that Miss Bradbury's existed. The following from Medford were among the pupils of Miss Bradbury:—

Lydia, Mary, Eliza, Nathaniel, children of Nathaniel H. Bishop.

The last was there as a very young child. He was the young man who travelled over South America and made an extended canoe trip. His experiences were published in a book entitled "Voyage of the Paper Canoe. A Geographical Journey of 2,500 Miles, from Quebec to the Gulf of Mexico during the years 1874-5."

Harriet, Sarah, Mary, Lucy, Margaret, Julia, daughters of Thomas R. Peck.

Elizabeth, Emily, Almira, daughters of Nathan Adams.

Louisa, Susan Maria, daughters of Isaac Hall.

Susan, Lucy, daughters of Ebenezer Hall.

Elizabeth, Matilda, daughters of Aaron Blanchard.

Mary Ellen, Harriet, daughters of Capt. William King.

Helen, Elizabeth, Frances, daughters of George W. Porter.

Susan Emily, Henry, children of Henry Porter.
Mary, Anne, daughters of Jonathan Porter.

The last two were boarders while their parents were in Europe.

Chastina, Ellen, Rebecca, daughters of Isaac Sprague, the ship builder.

Three daughters of George Fuller, the ship builder.

Harriet, daughter of Milton James.

Mary, daughter of Gilbert Blanchard.

Abbie, daughter of Jotham Stetson.

Mary, daughter of Bela Cushing.

Ann Eliza, daughter of Jonathan Perkins.

Hepzibah, daughter of Dudley Hall.

Susan, daughter of Henry Withington.

Carrie, daughter of Oliver Blake, whose successor in the dry goods business here was the late Jonas Coburn.

Janet, daughter of Andrew Blanchard. She was born in this house,* and after marriage lived in the one now numbered twenty-eight Ashland street.

Hannah Wyman, daughter of the stage driver, who lived in the western half of the dwelling, now number forty-three High street.

Ann Rose, daughter of Joseph Swan, brother of Dr. Daniel Swan.

Frances Ray, who rode to school each day from the Stearns House.

The following are living in Medford: Miss Lucy Peck, Miss Mary G. Porter, Julia Peck, widow of James A. Hervey; Mary W. Blanchard, widow of Pelham Harlow; Susan E. Withington, widow of Humphrey B. Howe; Mary Cushing, widow of Samuel Weston.

Eliza Bishop, widow of W. H. Emery, is living in Newton; Hepzibah Hall, widow of Henry Bradlee, in Boston.

Out of town pupils were Harriet Worcester; Charlotte Fitz, widow of Gilbert Tufts, living in Charlestown; Charlotte and Kate Walker of the same place. Charlotte married James G. Foster, who taught in the brick school back of the meeting-house (First Parish), July, 1838, to April, 1840. Ellen Blanchard; Helen Dudley, both little girls; Morgianna Bancroft; Miss Field; Carrie Stone, a relative of the Bradbury's, who married the father of Miss Field, and is living in Dorchester; Lydia M. Smith of Winchester, sister of the late Mrs. Nathan W. Wait of Medford; several young ladies from Cambridge, one of whom was the mother of our late Gov. William E. Russell; Mary Utley, and after the

*Medford Historical Society's Building.

burning of the Ursuline Convent, August 11, 1834, her sister Abbie, who had been there, came here to school; Anna and Maria Wells, whose father, Charles Wells, was Mayor of Boston, 1832 and 1833; Miss Smith of Weston; Miss Parker of Boston; Harriet Bacon of Winchester; Pamela Symmes; Susan Revere, and Susan Floyd, a relative of the family.

Lydia Bishop, a pupil of Mrs. Rowson, was aunt of the Bishop children, who were Miss Bradbury's pupils.

Miss Bradbury gave up her school a short time before she became the wife of Thomas R. Peck of Medford. She was married September 29, 1842, and assumed the charge of a family of six children, the daughters of which had been her charges while she was a teacher. Her home was thenceforth at the Peck homestead, one hundred and five Mystic avenue.

She was fond of reading, was familiar with the best in English literature, and in her later days, was often seen walking to the library, frequently accompanied by her husband. Their tall, dignified forms were familiar to the dwellers in the square. The last ten years of her life she was blind. Her frequent advice to her young friends was to store the mind in youth with the gems of poetry that would give comfort to repeat in old age.

Mr. Peck died March 8, 1882, and his wife, September 10, 1882, the last of her father's family. Eliza, Susan, Caroline and Charlotte are the daughters of William Bradbury, best remembered by people of this city. They were attendants at the First Parish Church, devoted to all its benevolent work.

They enjoyed a comfortable fortune, but had New England thrift, and were never ashamed of honest work. They were true gentlewomen, refined, with that genuine sympathy that showed itself in those acts of neighborly kindness that seem almost to have gone out of fashion. To the children of our family they were dear friends, familiarly called aunts. We counted it a great happiness to spend the afternoon with them and take tea in their cosy home. They were fond of young peo-

ple, though having none of their own, and we often met other young friends there. How attractive were the cushioned window seats where we sat with our sewing; the little Swiss music box, the blossoming plants, the odd trinkets brought from over the sea and the dainty china. They were excellent home-makers, fine house-keepers, and skilled cooks. Their dainties were carried to many an invalid, while their presence cheered many a sick room.

They were wont to tell how their grandfather, when he settled at Wellington, came up in a boat and landed his goods. In their early days they frequently, as many others did, walked to Boston, did their shopping, then walked back. They kept abreast of the times and were interested in every improvement. They lost considerable money by a bank, or some individual, in Charlestown, yet were generous to others and never niggardly. They were very hospitable, entertained well, and no more delightful home for a visit or call could be found in the town. Charlotte, in her will, 1877, after giving away \$8,200 to relatives and friends, made a bequest to the town, which is today called the Bradbury Fund, and is invested in the Medford Savings Bank.

The sisters had agreed that the last one of those who remained in the family home should make this public disposition of their property, and so followed the example of their emigrant ancestor nearly two hundred years previous. The will reads as follows:—

BRADBURY FUND.

“I direct my executor to sell my real estate and to add to these any surplus of my personal property as hereinafter mentioned, and then to pay the whole over to the town of Medford as a charitable trust for the following charitable uses: That the income of the fund shall be appropriated for all time for the help or relief of indigent American females, old or young, that shall be residents of the town of Medford, said appropriation or distribution of income to be made by the selectmen for the time being, and such distribution shall be annually as the income accrues, in accordance with their best judgment.”

The fund amounts to \$11,252, the yearly income of which is a little more than \$450.

The family name is also perpetuated by Bradbury avenue, Wellington, a public way running from the railroad to Riverside avenue. The private way through land of the Wellington heirs, to the Fellsway, in line with Bradbury avenue, passes the old mansion of the Blanchards, which later was for many years the home of the Bradburys.

NOTES HERE AND THERE.

"Gather up the fragments that nothing be lost."

BOSTON GAZETTE, THURSDAY, MAY 9, 1805.

To LET — this season, that elegant country residence, in Medford, of the late Col. Royall, the gardens and as much land as may be desired, having a great quantity of the best fruit trees in the country. The house, Gardens, etc. are in good repair, and may be entered upon immediately. For terms apply to the subscriber, at Mrs. Welfh's in Court street, or to Col. Fitch Hall in Medford, who will cheerfully shew the premises.

May 9.

R. FLETCHER.

The following poem appeared in "Weatherwise's Almanack for 1799," printed in Medford by Nathaniel Coverly:—

THE WITHERED ROSE.

Sweet object of the zephyr's kiss,

Come Rose, come courted to my bower:

Queen of the banks! the garden's bliss,

Come and abash yon tawdry flower.

Why call us to revokeless doom?

With grief the opening buds reply;

Not suffered to extend our bloom,

Scarce born, alas! before we die!

Man having passed appointed years,

Ours are but days — the scene must close

And when fate's messenger appears,

What is he but a Withered Rose?

FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

From a petition to the County Commissioners, May 7, 1838. Book 4, P. 75.

And we most earnestly pray your Honors to withhold granting licenses to any Persons in this Town who are not recommended by us — believing it to be the sincere and general opinion of the inhabitants by a test vote on the temperance Question last March, that the Public good does not require the sale of Ardent Spirits except for Medicinal purposes & the arts: as manifested by choosing a Board of Selectmen pledged to sustain the course we have taken relative to the applications aforesaid—your concurrence in our views & the wishes of a large majority of the inhabitants & legal voters of this town is most humbly and respectfully requested.

Special meeting February 16, 1842. V. 4, P. 169.

That Mr. Judah Loring be authorized in behalf of the Board, in pursuance of a vote of the town passed at the last Town Meeting. "To notify persons in town who sell intoxicating liquor without license, that they must desist from said traffic or lay themselves liable to immediate prosecution."

December 12, 1846. V. 5, P. 55.

[Notice to J—— C—— for selling Ardent Spirits contrary to law.]

MR. C——. SIR, Whereas sundry complaints have heretofore been made to the Selectmen, but no formal ones until recently, of your selling Ardent Spirits & giving them away to towns people contrary to law, and particularly on the Sabbath. You are hereby notified that unless you put a stop to it, the strong arm of the law will be enforced upon you. We would sincerely advise you as friends to avoid a repetition of the offence, so as to give us no further trouble, if it is repeated we shall be obliged to enforce the law.

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD, (Continued from Vol. 9, No. 3).

88

STRANGERS IN MEDFORD.

[Oct.,

Names.	From.	Date.	Warned out.	Remarks.
White, Samuel	Boston, June or July, 1766		Nov. 8, 1766	Tenant of Col. Royall. "In Fish House, lately occupied by Mr. Teal."
Whiting, James	Pepperell, Aug. 10, 1758		Nov. 27, 1758	
Mary (wife)				
James (child)				
Whitmarsh, Samuel	Boston, Aug., 1769		Oct. 8, 1770	
wife				
Wier, Daniel				
Willett, Joseph	Walpole		Aug. 31, 1797	Victualler. Tenant of Col. Royall in house which Hugh Floyd last occupied.
Willey, Nathan			Feb. 8, 1758	
Williams, Gershom	From Parson Cook's Parish, Cambridge, * Apr. 16, 1772		Jan. 30, 1791	
wife and family				
Williams, John			Apr. 16, 1784	
wife and family				
Williams, Mary	Coventry, Ct., Apr. 15, 1756			Servant of Wm. Whitmore. Half Indian. Servant of Joshua Simonds.
Williams, Sarah	Malden, May 21, 1756		Nov. 27, 1756	
and child, 9 mo. old				
Williams, William	Chelsea, May 13, 1761		Feb. 16, 1762	In house of Jos. Tufts.
Martha (wife)				

FEMALE UNION TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

Written by request of the surviving members.

BY HELEN TILDEN WILD.

EXTRACTS from selectmen's records given on a previous page show the situation in Medford in the '30's and '40's. Rev. Caleb Stetson, Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, Deacon Galen James, James O. Curtis and others were leaders in the crusade against liquor sellers. The "Washingtonian Movement," so called, had between 1840 and 1845 found many supporters all over the country, and a desire to help in the great reform brought into being the "Female Union Temperance Society," which continued its organization for fifty-two years. Mrs. James O. Curtis, the first secretary, recorded, "Several ladies of Medford met at a room in the house of Mrs. W. Peake on Friday eve, Dec. 12, 1845, for the purpose of forming themselves into a society to promote the cause of temperance. The meeting was called to order by Mrs. C. Stetson. Mrs. Doctor Fuller was chosen Moderator."

The constitution was adopted December 23, 1845. It defined the objects of the society as follows: 1st, to promote the cause of temperance by procuring lecturers, and by such other methods as may from time to time be adopted. 2d, to encourage those who have *abandoned* intemperate habits by affording relief in certain cases to their suffering families.

The members pledged themselves "to abstain wholly from intoxicating drinks, to discountenance the use of them in the Community and to purchase nothing whatever at stores or shops where they are known to be sold."

This pledge was amended in 1851, by introducing "except as a medicine" after the abstinence clause. The charter list contained the names of one hundred of the best known matrons and young ladies in the town, representing all churches and all walks of life.

The work of charity for "reformed inebriates" was immediately begun, and courses of lectures were carried on during the four succeeding winters, Rev. Mr. Bosworth,

the young and popular minister of the Baptist Church, delivering the first one, January 3, 1846. The "Mystic Vocalists" furnished music.

At the April meeting, 1846, after a lecture, a moderator was chosen, and several gentlemen "spoke upon the subject of approbating a certain individual in town to sell RUM, which had been done by the SELECTMEN."

In the same month a mass meeting was held, and the following resolution adopted. "That inasmuch as the traffic in intoxicating liquors is the direct cause of a large proportion of the poverty, crime and wretchedness in the community, it is the duty of every *good* citizen to endeavor to suppress it by the use of every lawful means."

The Fourth of July, 1846, was celebrated by an oration by Rev. Thomas Starr King in the Unitarian Church, followed by a procession, headed by the Medford Band, which marched to a grove on Forest street, belonging to Mr. N. H. Bishop, where a public dinner and post prandial speeches were enjoyed.

The society would accept aid only from total abstainers, reasoning, "How can it be right for them to give their money to suppress what they countenance and support by their practice? If it is wrong for them to do this it must be wrong for us to become their Agents."

Decrease in membership, disappointment that many "returned to their cups" after receiving aid, and the waning of popular enthusiasm, threatened the life of the society in 1854. The annual report for that year stated that \$153 had been given "for the suppression of the sale of intoxicating drinks, and if we have failed it is not our fault. . . . Let us hope for a law to do what we cannot do."

The society revived with a moderate membership and held its own, encouraging temperance work and organizations, doing general charity and patriotic work until one by one the members were called to "Come up higher."

Mrs. James O. Curtis continued her work, generally

as an officer, until her death in 1858. Mrs. Ruth Osgood died in 1869. She is spoken of as "Our oldest member" and "one of the first to put her name to the Constitution." Mrs. Samuel Joyce and Mrs. Ira Barker were charter members and continued in active service as long as the society existed. Mrs. Joyce was elected president in 1856 and held the position for over forty years. In March, 1874, her birthday was celebrated for the first time by the society, and thereafter, every year while she was able to receive her friends, the occasion was a gala day.

In 1870, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the society was celebrated, and Mrs. Ira Barker read an historical sketch. In 1895, the fiftieth anniversary was held at the house of the aged president and is the last recorded meeting of the association. The secretary, Mrs. Burrell, reported, "A few that were at the commencement of our society and have through all these years done what they could" [were present] "and now though the hair is white and the eyes need assistance the same interest is manifested in the cause."

OFFICERS.

PRESIDENTS.

1846. Mrs. Joseph James,
Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1847-8. Mrs. Caleb Stetson.
1849. Mrs. George Fuller.
1850-1. Mrs. Luther H. Angier.
1852-5. Mrs. James O. Curtis.
1856-1898. Mrs. Samuel Joyce.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

- 1846-8. Mrs. George Fuller.
1849-51. Mrs. Henry Withington.
1852. Mrs. Ebenezer Waterman.
1853. Mrs. Henry Withington.
1854-5. Mrs. Samuel Joyce.
1856-8. Mrs. James O. Curtis.
1859-1865. Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1866-1873. Mrs. George Richardson.
1874-84. Mrs. Albert C. Rogers.
1885-95. Mrs. George Richardson.

SECRETARIES.

1846. Mrs. James O. Curtis.
1847. Miss Mary R. Bishop,
Miss Ann E. Perkins.
1848. Miss C. M. Blake.
1849. Mrs. Ebenezer Waterman.
1850. Mrs. Silas F. Wild.
1851. Miss Susan E. Withington.
1852-3. Miss Ann E. Perkins.
1854. Mrs. B. T. Clark.
1855. Mrs. B. T. Clark,
Mrs. Geo. T. Goodwin, *pro tem.*
1856-1875. Mrs. John Brown.
1876-1895. Mrs. William H. Burrell.

TREASURERS.

1846. Mrs. Milton Fuller.
1847-50. Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1851. Mrs. Caroline Chase.
1852-3. Mrs. Timothy Cotting.
1854-1898. Mrs. Ira Barker.

RECORD OF THE FAMILY OF JAMES TUFTS.

[From Bible owned by Mrs. Susan (Richardson) Brooks.]

JAMES TUFTS HIS BIBLE SEPTEMBER [TORN]

PRICE 2—10—0

Lydia Tufts born february 24 1724
 James Tufts born January 15 1726
 Gershom Tufts born July 2 1728
 ruth Tufts born december 19 1730
 elisebeh Tufts born January 17 1733
 hannah Tufts born May 2 1735
 ebenezer Tufts born March 18 1737

[*Loose Bible leaf*]

1774 September [] Rev. Mr. David Ofgood ordained

HANNAH TUFTS HER BIBBLE

Bought in the year 1769 Aug []
 My Broather Jonathan Hall Died Dec^m 25th 1753
 My wife Died Dec^m 28th 1753
 My mother Hall Died Ian^y 1th 1754
 My Father Hall Died Ian^y 12th 1754
 My Dafter Elizabeth Teel Died Sep^t 27 1754
 My wife died October 25 1766
 My Father James Tufts Died Iune 11—1769 Age 67

LYDA TUFTS HER BJBLE SEPTEMBER 16 1735

PRICE 2—10—0

Jonathan Tufts born february 25 1739
 ruth Tufts born June 18 1742
 Jsaac Tufts born november 10 1744
 April 14 1757 Samⁿ Tufts and Hannah Tufts was mar-
 red
 Nov^b 29 1757 Hannah Tufts born
 May 30 1759 Sufanna Tufts born
 April 16 1761 Samⁿ Tufts born
 Sept. 1 1762 Caleb Tufts born

Nov^b 19 1764 Ezekiel Tufts born
 July 17 1767 Gerfhom Tufts born
 Nov^b 11 1769 Elizabeth Tufts born
 June 8 1772 Iohn Tufts born
 Nov^{eb} 25 1772 Iohn Tufts Died aged five mon 17 Day
 Feber^y 25 1774 Elieizabeth Tufts Died aged 4 year and 3
 mounth and 14 Days
 October 8 1775 Iohn Tuft born
 October 23 1775 Iohn Tufts Died
 Ianer^y 8, 1779 Ezekiel Tufts Dyed aged 14 years
 August 29 1803 Samu^{ll} Tufts Dyed aged 42

THE LIST OF THE DEATH IN OUR FAMILY

March 13 my mother died aged 60
 March 5 my Brother E thomson Died aged
 August my sister in Law S Steel Died aged 50
 1814 December 31 my Father Dyed aged 86
 1819 my sister in law dyed aged in con[sumption]
 Susanna Tufts her papper

MEDFORD HIGH SCHOOL.

This institution is situated in the village of Medford, five miles from Boston. Its location is healthy and pleasant, and in every respect well suited to the purpose to which it is devoted. The pupils are under the constant supervision of their instructor, and no one is permitted to leave the premises, except in the company, or with the consent of his teacher. The advantages of this system of instruction are too obvious, and have been too well tested by experience, to admit of question. The health of the pupils is carefully regarded, and while they are required to apply themselves closely during the hours of study, sufficient time is allowed for exercise and diversion. In the care of his pupils when out of school, the subscriber is assisted by a Lady highly qualified for her station. Strict attention is paid to the manners and personal appearance of the boarders. Great importance is attached to religious instruction, and in

daily attendance upon it, the members of the institution are taught to look upon Christianity, not as a matter of speculation, but as a powerful motive of conduct. The object kept in view is education, in its broadest sense — not the communication of knowledge merely, but likewise the formation of correct religious, mental, and personal habits. The course of study in the institution comprises the following branches.

1. Ancient and Modern Languages.
2. Arithmetic, Mental and Practical; Algebra and Geometry.
3. Philosophy, Material, Intellectual and Moral; the former including Mechanics, Astronomy, Chemistry, Botany, and the various branches of Natural Science.
4. Penmanship.
5. Elocution,—by which is intended the spelling and defining of words, and an accurate and judicious manner of reading poetry and prose, together with declamation.
6. Geography, History, and Chronology.
7. Grammar, Logic, and Rhetoric, by text books and the practice of Composition.

TERMS.—For board, washing, fuel, lights and tuition, \$40 per quarter. Tuition of those who do not board at the Institution, \$6,00 per quarter. In addition for Ancient Languages \$3,00; for Modern Languages \$3,00; for the higher branches of Mathematics, \$3,00.

There is a female department under the care of Miss BRIGHAM, which is so far connected with the institution as that the recitations in the Languages and Mathematics are heard by the Principal. The course of study is similar to that described above, and the terms the same as those before specified for day scholars. Instruction is given in Music, Painting and Drawing, to those who desire it.

The school year consists of three terms. One of 16 and two of 15 weeks each. The fall term will commence on Wednesday, the 5th of September.

Medford, June 4, 1832.

ALBERT SMITH.

REFERENCES.—Rev. Dr. BATES, Rev. Prof. HOUGH, Rev. Prof. FOWLER, *Middlebury College*; Rev. Prof. GOODRICH, *Yale College*; Rev. Prof. EMERSON, Rev. Prof. STUART, JOHN ADAMS, Esq. *Andover*; Hon. SAMUEL HUBBARD, Rev. G. W. BLAGDEN, *Boston*; Hon. WILLIAM REED, Rev. Mr. COZZENS, *Marblehead*; Rev. Dr. HAWES, Rev. T. H. GALLAUDET, Rev. J. H. Linsley, Hon. THOMAS DAY, *Hartford, Conn.*; Rev. AARON WARNER, SAMUEL TRAIN Esq. *Medford*.

[Bill annexed.]

GALEN JAMES, ESQ., TO ALBERT SMITH, DR.

To	Tuition of his son Horace		
	One quarter commencing June 25th 1832	}	\$8.00
To	1 Bush's Questions .75. Paper .06	.81	
	1 Lead Pencil .06. Glass broken .30	.36	
	1 Smith's Arithmetick	.50	
	Weekly Bills	.12½	
		<hr/>	1.79½
To	Tuition of his son Horace <i>in advance</i>		
	For quarter commencing October 1st 1832	}	8.00
To	Tuition of Miss Charlotte James		
	¼ quarter commencing Sept. 5th 1832	}	2.67
To	1 Bush's Questions .75. 1 Writing Book 12½	87½	
	1 Walker's Dictionary .75. Evidences of Christ .25	1.00	
		<hr/>	1.87½
To	Tuition of Miss Charlotte James		
	Quarter commencing Oct. 1, 1832, <i>in advance</i>	}	8.00
		<hr/>	
	Recd. Payment		\$30.34
	Deduct on Charlotte's Tuition		3.00
			<hr/>
			\$27.34
	Recd. Payt.		

ALBERT SMITH.

— *From papers of Galen James.*

ERRATA.

Volume IX, page 56, line 20, add "in Medford" after "list." The corrected sentence to read: "appears on province tax list in Medford, 1773."

THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL
REGISTER

VOL. X, 1907



PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASS.

MEDFORD

J. C. MILLER, JR., PRINTER

CONTENTS.

No. 1.

	PAGE
REV. CHARLES BROOKS. (Painting by Frothingham.) <i>Frontispiece</i>	
CHARLES BROOKS AND HIS WORK FOR NORMAL SCHOOLS.	
By John Albee	1
CHARLES BROOKS. (Illustrations.)	
AT ELEVEN YEARS. Silhouette by King. <i>Facing</i>	5
FROM SILHOUETTE IN COLORS, HINGHAM, 1821.	
<i>Facing</i>	7
BUST BY CRAWFORD, ROME, 1842. ,,	14
LETTER FROM HORACE MANN TO REV. CHARLES BROOKS <i>Facing</i>	20
PHOTOGRAPH BY WHIPPLE, BOSTON, 1861. ,,	25
THE WITHERED ROSE. (Poem from Weatherwise's Almanac	27
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS. (Continued.) .	28
MRS. FRANCES W. JONES	31
FREEMAN C. COFFIN	32

No. 2.

A MEDFORD TAX PAYER. LEMUEL COX, THE BRIDGE BUILDER AND INVENTOR. Walter Kendall Watkins .	33
BY-LAWS OF THE TOWN OF MEDFORD. (From a poster in office of City Clerk.)	49
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS. (Continued.) .	54
OFFICERS, YEAR ENDING MARCH, 1908	56

No. 3.

Portrait of Charles Cummings	<i>Frontispiece</i>
A MEDFORD TAX PAYER. LEMUEL COX, THE BRIDGE BUILDER AND INVENTOR. Walter Kendall Watkins. (Continued from Vol. x, No. 2.)	57
CHARLES CUMMINGS	65
CALVIN H. CLARK	69
JOHN FULLER LIBBY	70
Portraits of Messrs. Locke, Libby, Norton and Clark	<i>Facing</i> 73
EDWIN FORREST LOCKE	73
JOHN H. NORTON	74
LYDIA EMERSON DEAN	75
CAROLINE REBECCA HAYES	76
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS. (Continued.) .	77
PAPERS AND ADDRESS. 1906-7	80

No. 4.

FOURTH CHURCH BUILDING, FIRST PARISH, MEDFORD	<i>Frontispiece</i>
SOME LETTERS OF MISS LUCY OSGOOD. Rev. Henry C. DeLong	81
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS. (Continued.).	102

HISTORICAL REGISTER



January, 1907

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
REAR CHARLES BROOKS. (Painting by Frothingham.)	<i>Frontispiece</i>
CHARLES BROOKS AND HIS WORK FOR NORMAL SCHOOLS.	1
CHARLES BROOKS. (Illustrations.)	
AT ELEVEN YEARS. Silhouette by King.	<i>Facing Page</i> 5
FROM SILHOUETTE IN COLORS. FRINGHAM, 1821.	7
BUST BY CRAWFORD, ROME, 1842.	14
LETTER FROM HORACE MANN TO REV. CHAS. BROOKS.	
	<i>Facing Page</i> 20
PHOTOGRAPH BY WHIPPLE, BOSTON, 1861.	25
THE WITHERED ROSE. (Poem from Weatherwise's Almanac.)	27
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS. (Continued.)	28
MRS. FRANCES W. JONES.	31
FRIEDMAN C. COFFIN.	32

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly, (January, April, July, and October.)

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms, and by the Treasurer, B. F. FENTON,
110 Sheridan Avenue.

Publication Committee.

HELEN L. WILD, Chairman.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

DAVID H. BROWN.

CHARLES H. LOOMIS.

ANNIE E. DURGIN.

MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.



REV. CHARLES BROOKS (1795-1872).

PASTOR OF THIRD PARISH, HINGHAM.

Painting by Frothingham, 1825, in possession of the Medford Historical Society.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X.

JANUARY, 1907.

No. 1.

CHARLES BROOKS AND HIS WORK FOR NORMAL SCHOOLS.*

BY JOHN ALBREE OF SWAMPSCOTT.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, Saturday, May 5, 1906.]

By way of prelude let me ask if the traditions will be violated if a text is chosen, especially if it is agreed that the text will not again be referred to? This is necessary by reason of the comments that have been made by some on learning that a paper was in preparation on "Charles Brooks and His Work for Normal Schools." These comments, more or less diplomatic and guarded, have been to the effect that the name of Horace Mann ought to appear in the title.

The text is "One star differeth from another star in glory."

ON a summer afternoon, how many years ago is not material, a baby was a member of a little party that called at the home of the Brooks family in Medford, a home that by reason of its furnishings and surroundings was entitled to be called the Brooks Mansion. Nothing could have been further from the minds of that household than that in the future that baby, when grown to manhood, was to stand before a Medford audience of Medford people and submit for consideration a paper on their "Brother Charles," for that was the way he was always addressed, in the delightfully formal manner characteristic of their home life. Furthermore, that in such a paper it would be assumed at the outset that neither Charles Brooks nor his work would then be known in Medford, their Medford, and that the time would then have arrived when they, both brothers and sisters, would well nigh have passed from the memory of living men.

At times it seems to have come over Charles Brooks that perhaps his three years of hard, though ultimately successful work might not have secured a firm place in

✓ *Copyright by John Albree, 1907.

history. In 1845, we find that in a letter giving an account of his labors he tried to forecast the future. He indulged in a little fancy and said, "Some educational antiquary, in his pardonable weakness, may show my lectures fifty years hence as they sometimes show old cannon."* And tonight the thought of sixty years ago becomes a fact. While perhaps the title of "educational antiquary" hardly applies to your essayist, it will be assumed and the results of the delving recounted. Fortunately a valuable clew to the situation was found, and through the thoughtfulness of Mrs. Sarah Warner Brooks important, original material, a scrap-book, of Brooks' was found. Without this book, so carefully prepared, this paper must have been based on evidence at second hand and of doubtful authenticity. As it is, we are able to hear Charles Brooks' own words, and to examine cotemporary evidence in support of his statements.

When the educational revival had been in progress for twenty-five years, and teachers and educators had appreciated the magnificence of the undertaking, it seemed to them to be well to hold a meeting at which the historical features might be treated. It was to this meeting that Charles Brooks was invited. The record of the meeting is most valuable, for here we find at first hand the stories of those concerned, and the particular work of each is described.

The invitation Brooks received was from the committee, that he attend "The Quarter Centennial Normal School Celebration at Framingham, July 1, 1864." The secretary, George N. Bigelow, added a few lines to the printed form which are suggestive.

"It seems best that we should hear from your own lips something of the work that you did in the establishing of Normal Schools. . . . I am sorry that I was so ignorant of your great labors in this work of Normal Schools. But then, when you were so gloriously engaged. I was just entering my teens, and what should a mere boy be expected to know of what you have so long kept in silence for the sake of your children?"

*Old Colony Memorial Newspaper, Plymouth. October 4, 1845.

Brooks accepted the invitation and made an address in which he reviewed his work.* This review will be considered later in its course, but it is referred to at this time because it shows that, in using the scrap-book in the compilation of this paper, we are doing what Brooks expected would be done at some time. Picture to yourselves, therefore, this slightly built, elderly man, with a winning smile and charming manner, standing before that audience over twoscore of years ago and beginning his address with these words, for they show how he felt, and they corroborate a statement in the Bigelow letter about his keeping silence: —

“Mr. President: I am called to a position which I have tried to avoid. For more than a quarter of a century I have kept a profound silence concerning my connection with the introduction of the present system of State Normal Schools in New England, and should have kept silence to the end, had not this noble, patriotic, and Christian celebration induced some friends to tempt me to break that silence, averring it injustice to withhold the facts.

“It happens that I alone possess all the historical documents, and I have used them in writing a history of one hundred and sixty-eight pages concerning the public movements in 1835 to 1838, not for publication, but as a legacy to my children. I have carefully preserved in one large quarto volume all the manuscript, documentary evidence, and in a folio, all the printed evidence of the facts I have stated, carefully noting dates and places.

“Now can you imagine anything more ridiculous and contradictory than for a *living* man to stand up here and read his *post-humous* histories? Has God opened a seam in the dark cloud of the grave that he may send one ray of light to increase the full-orbed joy of this sacred occasion?”

You note that he mentions three books he prepared, but of them only one, the last mentioned, has come to light. The manuscript history and the volume of manuscript documentary evidence have eluded discovery, but the folio of the printed evidence, with dates and places carefully noted, is before you.

He began the book as a “Common place Book,” using

*History of Missionary Agency of the State Normal Schools of Prussia in Massachusetts in 1835-6-7 and 8. Read at the Quarter Centennial Normal School Celebration in Framingham, Massachusetts, July 1, 1864, by Rev. Charles Brooks, Medford. Boston Evening Transcript, July 13, 1864. Also, printed by request: not published. Boston, John Wilson & Son, 1864.

it for sundry scraps and clippings. Later, some of these earlier scraps were covered with others of later date. In addition, there is the usual miscellaneous assortment of scraps having no connection with each other. Whatever he wrote that had appeared in the papers he has preserved, also, any mention of him was duly clipped and inserted.

There are some family scraps, tax bills, etc. Here is a bill rendered his great great grandfather, Cochran Reeve, in 1738, for expenses on account of a slave. The items are specified as freight, nursing, and a coffin. The jailors's bill had not been received, so that could not be included. But for our present purpose we find many clippings which will be referred to from time to time.

It is a strange sensation to study, not to glance hastily, but to study a scrap-book, especially such a personal one as this. In our own experience we find ourselves at times perplexed as to why we preserved some clipping. It was probably Brooks' experience as well. And yet, after reading what he said about the "educational antiquary," one is struck with these lines, pasted just below his printed signature on a circular regarding the Clergyman's Aid Society. It seems as if he may have again been looking into the future.

CONSOLING.

You 'll be forgotten as old debts
By persons who are used to borrow ;
Forgotten as the sun that sets
When shines a new one on the morrow.
Forgotten, like the luscious peach
That blessed the school boy last September ;
Forgotten, like a maiden speech
Which all men praise, but none remember.

But later he wrote these lines, when he was in a reminiscent mood, and dated them 1865.

And though some hopes I cherished once
Died most untimely in their birth,
Yet I have been beloved and blest
Beyond the measure of my worth.



CHARLES BROOKS (1795-1872),

AT ELEVEN YEARS. 1806.

Silhouette by King, a deservedly famous silhouette artist of the period.

The question arose as to how fully these clippings represented the newspaper accounts of Brooks' work, and so it seemed well to examine a file of a cotemporary newspaper. The Hingham paper was selected, as that was the paper of his town, and the result showed that Brooks clipped and preserved in the scrap-book practically all the references to himself that appeared in the paper. Mr. Brooks relied on the press for much help during his active work, but the methods of that day were much different from those of ours. There was not the appeal to the interest of all classes and conditions of men; the reading public seems to have been limited in numbers. But there have been many changes in thought and life during the seventy years that have elapsed since Charles Brooks was doing his grand work of bringing to the common people of Massachusetts a remedy for their great needs, and these changes must be considered before taking up directly what Brooks did.

For instance, in the '30s an assemblage of the gentle sex was denominated a company of females. To this appellation some bright mind would venture a protest, but the custom was too firmly established to be set aside because some lone "female" objected.

Again, suppose it were now printed on a notice that Harvard College sent to members of a committee, announcing that a meeting would be held, "Gentlemen will please to select their own method of conveyance and charge the expense to the University." Such a note Mr. Brooks received. When one sees it he wonders how many different methods there were for reaching Cambridge, which was the most used, and what was the expenditure of time and money.

Or again, what is there in the statement, "As is the teacher, so is the school," that endangers the established order, or that is revolutionary in its character? Any man who would now hesitate to subscribe to that statement, "As is the teacher, so is the school," would find

it difficult to get a hearing for his doubts. Yet it was to impress this truth on the thinking and acting minds of his day that Charles Brooks gave unsparingly of his time, his money, and his strength.

If it were not for these changes in thought and life, it would suffice to read the Framingham address, which in 1864 Brooks delivered on his work, its methods, and results. It is written in his characteristic style, simple, frank, and attractive, but unless one can get at the general thought of the time, the difficulties, the obstacles, the discouragements, and the triumphs, the address, if read without comment, would serve to arouse, but not to satisfy, inquiry. To meet this inquiry, to supply some comment, and to define Brooks' part in the great educational revival, is the purpose of this paper.

If we briefly summarize what Mr. Brooks' life had been prior to undertaking this work, we may be able to form a better conception of his personality, for this attractive personality was a predominating feature in his success. Few of those who knew him now remain, except such as knew him in his later years. It has been interesting to record the epithets these use in describing him. Genial is always the first, and then affable, pleasant, entertaining, sympathetic, industrious, are other words used to formulate the impression those who knew him have retained all these years. As the story of his work is told, we shall be able to see reasons for using words descriptive of deeper, stronger, and more abiding traits of character which will be discerned on a closer acquaintance.

He was born in the ancient house still standing at the corner of High and Woburn streets, October 30, 1795. He was fitted for Harvard under Dr. Luther Stearns, who came to Medford as a teacher, but who occasionally practised medicine. He became a member of the class of 1816 at Harvard.

The scrap-book contains a little relic of the student life of long ago. Napoleon Bonaparte was an object that



REV. CHARLES BROOKS (1795-1872).

HINGHAM, 1821.

Silhouette in colors, artist unknown.

loomed large in the eyes of the world. He had just been sent to Saint Helena, and the question was whether he could escape. We find that two students expressed their beliefs in this record of a wager. There is no record whether the dinner was held.

“Bet with C. Brooks that Napoleon Bonaparte will escape from the Island of St. Helena before the first of August, A.D., 1819; a good dinner at our class meeting.

“November 12, 1815.

SAM'L D. BELL.”*

This date in August, 1819, was chosen because that was the month in which Commencement exercises were then held. Brooks took good rank in his course, and on graduation continued his theological studies at Harvard. In the month mentioned in the record of the wager he took his Master's degree and delivered the valedictory in Latin. This paper is still preserved.

In November, 1820, he was invited to become pastor of the Third Church at Hingham at a salary of a thousand dollars, and here he remained until January, 1839, a period of eighteen years. Time permits only the mention of the activities of this enthusiastic young pastor, who did not confine his work alone to his church and his parish. And in these enterprises and undertakings he was the leader. The first year of his ministry he wrote a family prayer book, of which there were eighteen editions published. A Boston merchant bought two thousand copies, which in 1846 he had distributed widely through the publishers, the donor's name not being given.

He established a Sunday-school — then a novel feature — a parish reading society, was the founder and secretary of the Old Colony Peace Society. In fact, he appears to have been the secretary in most of the societies with which he was connected. He was active in the Plymouth County Bible Society, and the year he

*One of the last clippings Brooks inserted in the scrap book was an obituary notice of his college friend, Bell. Samuel Dana Bell (1797-1868) was a son of Governor Samuel Bell of New Hampshire. He studied law and practiced in Concord and Manchester. In 1839 he was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court. He resigned in 1865 and died at Manchester July, 1868.

was abroad the work languished seriously. He advocated the establishment of the Hingham Institution for Savings, which still continues on its prosperous course. The account* of his introduction of anthracite coal into Hingham is preserved, telling how some of his friends were fearful for the safety of the Brooks household with "those red hot stones" in the house at night. He agitated successfully for the establishment of the Hingham and Boston steamboat line, and generally he made his influence felt for the good of the community.†

Meanwhile he married and had three children born, one of whom died in infancy. And it is not to be wondered at, therefore, that under these varied achievements, requiring so much time, strength, and ardent endeavor, his health began to fail and rest was needed. So, in 1833, he went to Europe, sailing November 1, 1833, in ship *Erie* from New York.

There are suggestions in the scrap-book and in his writings of experiences he had, and of people‡ he met on this journey, whose names are now household names. For instance, there is one clipping giving the story of his meeting Felicia Hemans, the author of the old Pilgrim hymn. His letters were carefully kept and then bound in one volume. He was untiring in his sight seeing and painstaking in reporting all he saw.

From this brief recital we can obtain some conception of Charles Brooks, his personality, his characteristics, his capacity for work, and of the success which resulted. Now we must be allowed an inference that in all these activities, he could not but have appreciated the conditions of schools and of general education. Let us leave him for a while on his European trip, while we see what he must have seen, and what others certainly saw regarding the condition of schools.

There are four who are competent authorities as to the condition of teachers and schools at this time. The

*Hingham Journal, March 4, 1862. History of Hingham, Vol. I, Part II, p. 52.

†Memoir of Rev. Charles Brooks, by Solomon Lincoln of Hingham. Proceedings Massachusetts Historical Society, June, 1880.

‡"I have letters to Miss Edgeworth, Mrs. Hemans, Miss Lucy Aiken, Miss Martineau, the Bishop of London, Lafayette, etc., etc." Letter of Brooks to his wife, October 31, 1833.

first is James G. Carter, whose work will be later spoken of. In a paper,* published in 1824, he described the teachers of the primary summer schools as "possessed of very moderate attainments, for they were often very young, constantly changing their employment, and consequently with but little experience." He asks "if there is any *other* service in which young and often ignorant persons are employed, without some previous instruction in their appropriate duties." You wonder how such teachers were appointed, and Carter explains. He says, "No standard of attainments is fixed at which these female teachers must arrive before they assume the business of instruction, so that any one *KEEPS school* (which is a very different thing from *TEACHING school*), who wishes to do it and can persuade, by herself or her friends, a small district to employ her."

Professor Francis Bowen† of Harvard, writing fifty years ago of the common school system of New England, said that at this time — the early 'thirties — "it had degenerated into routine, it was starved by parsimony. Any hovel would answer for a schoolhouse, any primer would do for a text-book, any farmer's apprentice was competent to keep school."

George H. Martin, the present secretary of the Board of Education, and therefore a successor of Horace Mann, in his book which has become a standard, "The Evolution of the Massachusetts Public School System," says,‡ "The majority of Massachusetts citizens were torpid, so far as school interests were concerned, or if aroused at all, awakened only to a spasmodic and momentary excitement over the building of a new chimney to a district schoolhouse, or the adding of a half-dollar a month to the wages of a school-mistress."

And the fourth is Brooks himself. In his address before the American Institute of Instruction, at Worces-

*The Schools of Massachusetts in 1824, by James Gordon Carter. Old South Leaflets, No. 135.

†Memoir of Edmund Dwight, by Francis Bowen. Barnard's Journal of Education, Vol. IV, p. 14, September, 1857.

‡The Evolution of the Massachusetts Public School System: a Historical Sketch, by George H. Martin, A.M., Supervisor of Public Schools, Boston. New York, D. Appleton & Co., 1904. P. 146.

ter, August, 1837, he quoted from a petition to the Legislature the previous winter, and said, "The committee of the institute in their petition gave their evidence before the world in these words, 'A very large number of both sexes who teach the summer and winter schools are to a mournful degree wanting in all these qualifications, in short, they know not *what* to teach, nor *how* to teach, nor in *what spirit* to teach, nor what is the *nature* of those they undertake to lead, nor what they are *themselves* to stand forward to lead them.'"

I will not ask you to burden your minds with these quotations, for it is certain that some of the words will stay by you, such as, "young and ignorant persons," "starved by parsimony," "hovel," "farmer's apprentice," "excitement about new chimney." These conditions, mind you, were in Massachusetts, not in some border territory or frontier settlement, and the time was the third and fourth decades of the last century.

But it must not be supposed that all were indifferent to the existence of such deplorable conditions. The work of these men is fully discussed by Dr. Hinsdale in his "Life of Horace Mann,"* in the chapter on "Horace Mann's Forerunners." In this he aims "to name the principal of Mr. Mann's precursors, and briefly to characterize their work." The bibliography of the educational work is large and complete, and an investigator will find much that will interest him if he compares and contrasts the plans proposed. But in such a paper as this, which treats of the definite work of Charles Brooks, it would be wandering from the subject and would tend to confusion if an attempt were made to treat of the general work and of what others were doing, except as such work was related to that which Brooks marked out to be done by himself. Brooks did a definite and specific work. Its inception, its progress, and its consummation, all are clearly defined.

That Brooks did have a clear and definite purpose

*Horace Mann and the Common School Revival in the United States, by B.A. Hinsdale, Ph.D. LL.D. Professor of the Science and the Art of Teaching in the University of Michigan. New York, Chas. Scribner's Sons, 1898.

for which he was striving during these years is shown by the fact that he knew when his object was attained. Note his statement in the Framingham address, when he reviewed his great work. He briefly stated his purpose and its accomplishment in these words, "The Prussian system with its two central powers, a board of education and normal schools, was not known in New England, when I first described it in public in 1835, but on the 19th of April, 1838, Massachusetts, the Banner State, adopted State Normal Schools by statute. . . . The 19th of April, 1838, has ever since been a red letter day in my memory."

Mr. Brooks' statement that the Prussian system was not known in New England is confirmed by the researches of Dr. Hinsdale, whose conclusion we can adopt. He found that "down to 1835, there is no direct evidence showing that American educators were acquainted with what had been done in Europe for the training of teachers."*

There had been, however, from time to time, expressions more or less formal, that teachers should be fitted for their work, for the reason that teaching is a profession, and requires special training, as does any other profession. There was an appreciation of the fact that schools might be improved, and suggestions had been offered as to how to bring about the desired result. Not only in Massachusetts, but in Connecticut, New York, and Pennsylvania, were there those who were thinking, talking, and planning, but no practicable result had as yet been reached.

In later years, after Massachusetts showed the way, and proved by results its effectiveness, other states followed. It has been pointed out by Dr. W. T. Harris, late United States Commissioner of Education, that while state pride usually leads to the choice of one's own state to head the list in educational history, uniformly the second place is assigned to Massachusetts.†

*Hinsdale's *Horace Mann*, pp. 146-7.

†Martin's *Massachusetts Public School System*, Editor's Preface.

There is one name that stands out above all others in the early years of the educational revival, that is, prior to 1837, James G. Carter of Lancaster, Massachusetts. A Harvard graduate of 1820, a teacher by profession, a clear, strong thinker, and a forcible writer, he began as early as 1824 to publish to the world his thoughts on the Principles of Instruction. Then he sought to reach the public through the columns of a Boston newspaper, and suggested an outline of an institution for the education of teachers. His ideas were new, attracted much attention, and were discussed in the periodicals of the time. He was active in founding the American Institute of Instruction, in 1830, an organization that still exists in a flourishing condition, thus proving Carter's appreciation of what was needed. Later, as a member of the Legislature, he strove earnestly for the cause of education, as we shall see presently.*

But there was one thing lacking to set the work going, namely, the arousing of public sentiment to demand action that would lead to better teachers and better schools, and to this work, for which he was especially adapted, Charles Brooks gave three of the best years of his life.

Now we left Mr. Brooks a while ago, sailing for Europe in 1833. Let us return to him and hear him tell in his own words how he was led to take up this work.†

"At a literary soiree in London, August, 1834, I met Dr. H. Julius of Hamburg, then on his way to the United States, having been sent by the King of Prussia to learn the condition of our schools, hospitals, prisons, and other public institutions. He asked to be my room-mate on board ship. I was too happy to accede to that request. A passage of forty-one days from Liverpool to New York gave me time to ask all manner of questions concerning the noble, philosophical and practical system of Prussian elementary education. He explained it like a sound scholar and a pious Christian. If you will allow the phrase, I fell in love with the Prussian system, and it seemed to possess me like a missionary angel. I gave myself to it, and in the Gulf Stream I resolved to

*Barnard's *Journal of Education*, Vol. V, pp. 407-416; also Hinsdale's *Mann*, p. 52; Martin's *Public School System*, p. 147.

†Framingham Address.

do something about *State* normal schools. This was its birth in me, and I baptized it my Seaborn School.

"After this I looked upon each child as a being who could complain of me before God if I refused to provide for him a better education, after what I had learned."

Six months later, that is, in the spring of 1835, Dr. Julius made a visit to Mr. Brooks at Hingham, and Brooks announced that he was going to make the attempt to introduce the Prussian system into Massachusetts.

It is evident that he recognized the importance of having a thorough preparation for the campaign, for in addition to his other studies, he corresponded with Victor Cousin, whom he had met upon his European journey. Cousin's work on the Prussian system of normal schools had already been translated into English, and was meeting with favor in the circles where the matter of improved educational facilities was the subject of deep concern.

When Brooks felt that he had learned his story, he wrote and published, but in his own words, "Few read and still fewer felt any interest. I was considered a dreamer, who wished to fill our Republican Commonwealth with monarchical institutions."

But Brooks' whole active life showed that he was not one to be turned aside from his purpose, if he had made up his mind that the idea for which he was working was right. If one plan did not bring the desired result, then others were devised. And, as by the printing press he did not obtain his results,* he determined to try the effect of his personal presence and his word of mouth. On Thanksgiving Day, 1835, he delivered a carefully prepared address to his people of Hingham, setting forth at length and in detail, the needs of the schools in general, and particularly, what the Prussian system of State normal schools, if adopted, would accomplish in Massa-

*Christian Register, Dec. 27, 1834, "Schools." This article, unsigned, Brooks clipped and initialled in the scrap book. There are also unsigned articles, June 22 and July 11, 1835, on Public Instruction of Prussia, which are in Brooks' style.

chusetts. He dwelt on the phrase which he used so often, "As is the teacher, so is the school."

He had hoped that there would be a request that this sermon be printed, but none came. Nevertheless, he found some encouragement, so that he was satisfied that by address and discussion he could best further the cause. Accordingly he prepared three lectures. He says himself they are enormously long, two hours each. The first described minutely the Prussian system. In the second, he showed how it could be adapted to conditions in Massachusetts, and how it would affect favorably each town, each school, each family, each child. The third lecture was to show the beneficent results of the State normal schools.

By this time you are naturally and reasonably asking what was Prussian system and what did Mr. Brooks find to say in his three lectures of two hours each. He has preserved records of his having delivered them repeatedly, separately and in series. The manuscripts themselves have not been found, but by anticipating a little in the thread of the story, a document which Mr. Brooks drew up can be cited, as it contains in brief an exposition of the Prussian system. This document was a petition* sent to the Legislature in January, 1837, by the Halifax Convention.

By the time of this convention, for which Mr. Brooks prepared the document, he had acquired a felicity and directness of expression by reason of his long experience in presenting the subject to many audiences. The document is a long one, and from it we can extract four crisp and expressive sentences which will give at least a working idea of the system.

"The object of education is to develop all the powers, faculties, and affections of human nature in their natural order, proper time and due proportion, so that each one may occupy the exact place in the grown up character which God at first ordained in the infant constitution."

*Barnard's Journal of Education. Vol. XVII, p. 647.



CHARLES BROOKS (1795-1872).

BUST BY CRAWFORD. ROME, 1842.

Conforming to the wishes of the Brooks family, this bust was given to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in 1862, and it has been placed appropriately in the office of the State Board of Education, Massachusetts State House.

"He who has but half the powers (which God has bestowed on him), developed and in action, is just half as useful and half as happy as he might have been."

"The Prussian system, better than any with which we are acquainted, aims at unfolding the whole nature of man as the Creator designed; thus bringing out *all* the talent of the country, and thereby giving to every child the chance of making the most of himself."

"The Prussian system, therefore, is emphatically a Christian system. 'Love God, love man; do to others as you would that others should do to you.' These are the basis of all their instructions."

Now these citations have to do with the theory of education. But Brooks' work was practical rather than theoretical, and in the following quotation is the key to the method by which this Prussian system was to be put in practice.

"The Prussian principle seems to be this: that everything which it is desirable to have in the national character should be carefully inculcated in elementary education. . . . Over and over again have the Prussians proved that elementary education cannot be fully attained without purposely-prepared teachers. They deem these seminaries of priceless value and declare them in all their reports and laws to be fountains of their success. Out of this fact in their history has arisen the maxim, 'As is the master, so is the school.'"

You see, therefore, the outline of Mr. Brooks' plan.

1st. Elementary education is not of local concern only, but is of national importance, and the State must so recognize it.

2d. The State can best strengthen the cause of elementary education by furnishing purposely-prepared teachers, for "as is the teacher, so is the school."

3d. The State must commit the details to a Board of Education with a secretary who shall supervise and recommend.

It may be anticipating a conclusion, but it is the fact, whether stated now or later, that this outline is exactly

what the Commonwealth of Massachusetts adopted in its laws, and as we have become used to them, we find it difficult to conceive of the conditions, some of which have already been described.

The system Brooks undertook to change was based first on the district, that is, that the education of the children was a matter to be cared for by the tax payers in that district. Hence, in advocating the principle that the education of the children was a concern of the State as well as of the locality, Brooks had to run counter to the feeling of local pride, for frequently a town would be subdivided into districts, each of which was independent of the others as regards its management of its schools.

Brooks stated often that he originated nothing, but that he brought to his own people what he found abroad. But this is not a fair statement of what he did. A comparison of what Dr. Julius told him on that voyage of forty-one days with the system as Brooks developed it, is indicative of how clearly and fully Brooks comprehended the defects of the educational system prevailing here.

Dr. Julius, during his tour of investigation in the United States, attended at Philadelphia a meeting of those interested in the welfare of prisoners. His remarks on education in its bearing on the prevention of crime were so well received that he was asked to allow them to be printed. It is fair to presume that he would not at that meeting state his facts any less strongly or clearly than he did to Brooks on that long voyage, so that we may regard these statements as being those on which Brooks based his enthusiasm for the Prussian system.*

"The well-known — and since Mr. Cousin published his interesting report — far-famed Prussian system of national education went properly into practice in the year 1819, and has three fundamental principles and supporting pillars.

"*First*, the creation of seminaries or schools for teachers in the

*Remarks on the relation between Education and Crime in a letter to the Rt. Rev. William White, D.D., president of the Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons, by Francis Lieber, LL.D. To which are added some observations by N. H. Julius, M.D., of Hamburg, a corresponding member of the society. Published by order of the society, Philadelphia, 1835.

elementary schools, of which Prussia, with a population equal to that of the United States, has now forty-three, of the Protestant and Catholic denominations, furnishing annually from eight to nine hundred teachers, well informed and trained during three years for their future avocation.

“*Second*, Legal obligation of parents and guardians to send children under their care, unless under qualified teachers at home or in authorized private schools, to the public schools from the first day of their seventh to the last day of their fourteenth years.

“*Third*, The foundation of the whole system on a religious and moral basis, so that the first, or the first two hours of each day are directed entirely to a regular course of religious instruction, teaching, besides the reading of the Scriptures (for the Catholics, histories taken from the Bible), all the duties of man towards his Creator, the constituted authorities, and his fellow creatures, as they are inculcated by the Gospel.”

It must not be inferred that because Brooks seems to have laid little stress on the need of religious training in the public schools, he was indifferent to religious training for the young. When one remembers the turmoil and confusion that history records as existing in the ecclesiastical circles of Massachusetts in 1836, when families were divided, friends and neighbors became enemies, business suffered, litigation was instituted in many instances, and strained relations were created, some of which continued almost to our time, it is significant that in the midst of the denominational strife, Brooks on Fast Day, 1836, could bring together in his church at Hingham an inter-denominational convention to consider Sunday-school work. He made the opening address, in which he dealt with the necessity of applying recognized educational methods to Sunday-school teaching. The meeting must have been a long one, but that was a characteristic of the meetings of that time. The names of twelve of the speakers are given in the report in the Hingham paper, prepared by Mr. Brooks, and among them are found Unitarian and Trinitarian Congregationalists, Baptists, and Methodists. One sentence from the report must suffice: “It seemed deeply impressed on many minds that Sabbath-schools were to

be *the* means of renovating the church, of reforming society, of saving the world.”*

By the autumn of 1836 Brooks had had enough experience in the presentation of his subject to enable him to formulate a definite plan of campaign, and that this plan was successful the sequel shows. The changes of the last seventy years have already been spoken of. Here is another instance, for the method Brooks adopted successfully then would hardly attract attention now, even if it did not defeat the purpose entirely. His plan was to call a convention.

First, he sent out a circular which he had carefully prepared and had printed as a broadside, containing sixteen hundred words. The date was November 10, 1836, and the convention was not to meet until December 7, nearly a month later. But communication was slow in those days.

After a brief appeal by way of introduction, he said: —

“In order that we may do something I would propose that a convention of delegates from the several towns in the county meet at Plymouth in Court Week (Wednesday, December 7. at 6 P.M.), to discuss the merits of the greatly improved modes of elementary instruction which have been in most successful operation for several years in Germany, Prussia, and other European states. This step might result in the appointment of a Board of Education. . . .

“There is one provision preparatory to a full instruction of our youth, which I deem of vast moment; I mean, a seminary for preparing teachers. After this is established, all other improvements may be easily carried forward; and until this is done, we shall, I fear, advance, but in very slow and broken steps. In Prussia there are forty-two such seminaries, and they are there found to be the very life blood of their school system, a system vastly superior to ours. Two such seminaries, one for males, and the other for females, situated, the one in Plymouth and the other in Middleboro, would soon have a direct influence on every school in the county.”

He then mentions in detail topics that might be discussed to advantage in meetings called officially by the Board of Education, such as schoolhouses and their construction, school books, compulsory attendance, and the

*Hingham Gazette, April 15, 1836.

prevention of truancy, the teaching of singing and drawing and other features which are today taken as matters of course, thanks to the adoption of the tried and proved Prussian system he advocated.

But Brooks inspired others with his own enthusiasm, as this quotation shows: —

"I sent copies of this circular, printed on letter paper, to each board of selectmen, each school committee, and each clergyman in the county, requesting clergymen to read it on the next Sunday to their people. Most of them read it. The circular was kindly noticed by the leading newspapers of the State. The large meeting-house of the First Parish in Plymouth was filled, and I opened the whole matter as clearly and strongly as I could, showing that the great work must begin by founding a State normal school in Plymouth County.

"I invited the audience to catechize me as much as they could about my views and plans, and they did so. The audience warmed themselves up, and Ichabod Morton, Esq., Deacon of the First Parish, rose and said, 'Mr. President, I am glad to see this day. The work is well begun. The mass of facts now presented to us so plainly, prove conclusively the inestimable value of teachers' seminaries. Mr. Brooks says he wants the first one established in the Old Colony, and so do I, sir, and I will give one thousand dollars towards its establishment.'

"I knew that the generous offer of this humble and pious man* would do more for my cause than all my lectures, and I therefore secured a notice of it in every newspaper in Massachusetts. Thus my client, the Prussian stranger, began its journey from the Plymouth Rock."†

The convention after two days' session, adopted resolutions endorsing Mr. Brooks' views. At all the conventions Mr. Brooks attended and where he spoke, it

* Hon. Wm. T. Davis of Plymouth has kindly furnished some facts about this enthusiastic coadjutor of Brooks. Ichabod Morton, born in Plymouth, was a descendant of George Morton, the father of Nathaniel, the first secretary of the Plymouth Colony. His education was slight, for he became engaged early in the work of life: first, as clerk in, and then keeper of, a country store. As he had learned something of surveying, he would at times survey wood lots. His store keeping led to an interest in vessels, first in the Grand Bank fishing, and afterwards with larger vessels in the coasting and West India trade. Like all traders, in his early days he sold rum and other liquors, but at the institution of the temperance movement in Plymouth, he advertised September 3, 1827, on behalf of his firm "That prolific mother of miseries, that giant foe to human happiness, shall no longer have a dwelling under our roof."

Feeling his own lack of early education, he was always advocating in town meeting increased appropriations for schools. He joined the anti-slavery movement in 1835, and when Brook Farm was established, he became a member and built a house there. His business interests at Plymouth naturally suffered by this, but he returned to them with more zeal than ever. He had six sons and a daughter, Mrs. Abby Morton Diaz, the author of the William Henry letters.

† Address at Framingham.

was his custom to have resolutions adopted, and these resolutions he prepared beforehand, so there was a unanimity in the demands. This Plymouth convention was followed in quick succession during December by others at Hingham, Duxbury, New Bedford, Fairhaven and Bridgewater. Evidently there was then no Christmas rush. He must have been satisfied with the response at these meetings, for again he calls another convention; this time it is for the specific purpose of securing for the Old Colony a seminary for teachers. The call was dated January 5, 1837, and was for a convention at Halifax on January 24, 1837.

But after this call was issued and before the convention was held, a couple of events happened which satisfied Mr. Brooks that his work had not been in vain. The first was the interrogative statement in the governor's message as to whether it would not be well to arrange for a school commission. The second event was an invitation from the Legislature that Mr. Brooks deliver an address before them on schools. Hear his own words on this:—

"One evening in January, 1837, I was sitting reading to my family when a letter was brought me from the friends of education in the Massachusetts Legislature, asking me to lecture on my hobby subject. I was electrified with joy. The whole heavens, to my eyes, seemed now filled with rainbows. January 18 came, and the hall of the House of Representatives was perfectly full. I gave an account of the Prussian system, and they asked if I would lecture again. I consented, and the next evening endeavored to show how far the Prussian system could be safely adopted in the United States."*

The Halifax convention voted to adopt a petition to the Legislature which Mr. Brooks drew up, and which the chairman and secretary signed, praying for a teachers' seminary in Plymouth County.† This petition sets forth at length the arguments Brooks used in his lectures, and it is worth a careful study.

*Old Colony Memorial newspaper, October 4, 1845.

†Hingham Gazette, February 24, 1837.

Rev. Chas. Brooks,

Myerstown,

The new Normal
School house at Bridge-
water is to be dedicated on
Monday the 19th inst,
— address by Hon. Wm. G.
Rebs,

Your name is so
familiarly associated
with Normal Schools, that
a Dedication would not
be without danger of being
at once as spurious &
unwished, if you were not
present. Tho' we expect
to have a pleasant time,
yet we can hardly afford

to go thro' with it again,
& therefore we hope it
will be legitimated by
your presence,

Very truly & sincerely
Yours &c
Horace Mann

Wrentham Aug. 12. 1846

Rev. Chs. Brooks,

My dear Sir,

The new Normal School house at Bridgewater is to
be dedicated on Wednesday the 19th inst., address by Hon. Wm. G.
Bates.

Your name is so familiarly associated with Normal Schools, that a
Dedication would not be without danger of being set aside as spurious
& invalid, if you were not present. Tho' we expect to have a pleasant
time, yet we can hardly afford to go thro' with it again, & therefore
we hope it will be legitimated by your presence.

Very truly & sincerely,

Yours

Horace Mann.

Wrentham Aug. 12. 1846.

Two months later, in April, 1837, the act* establishing the Board of Education was signed by Governor Edward Everett, and now Horace Mann comes into the story of the movement, for he was appointed secretary for the board. This appointment was unexpected to him and to others, for Mr. Brooks and others who knew and appreciated what James G. Carter had been doing for fourteen years, advocated his appointment. It is thought that Edmund Dwight, of whom we shall hear more presently, was responsible for Mann's appointment. There has never been any question that whoever it was that secured the appointment of Horace Mann to this important office, it was wise, discreet, and a tribute to someone's knowledge of men, for later events showed that Mann was emphatically the one for the place.

Until the date of Mann's appointment he had had nothing to do with the cause to which he gave so much, and on which his fame rests, except some experience as a tutor and one term as school committee man in Dedham. He was a lawyer in active practice. He had recently completed printing a revision of the statutes of Massachusetts and was serving a second term as president of the Senate when the act was passed establishing the Board of Education. What he did, what he endured, what attacks he had to meet, what financial sacrifices he made, all are matters of record, and his fame is secure.

Brooks says that he thought that now it was time for him to return to his professional duties, as that for which he had labored had been accomplished when the board was created. But Mann urged him to keep on with his lecturing until normal schools were secured. Brooks replied that they *were* secured, now that the board had been established. Brooks, however, did continue, for the movement had acquired such great momentum that he was needed to guide it by explaining just what was needed.

*Acts of 1837, Chap. 241. An Act relating to Common Schools. The secretary shall diffuse information of educational methods "to the end that all children in this Commonwealth, who depend upon common schools for instruction, may have the best education which those schools can be made to impart."

Up and down the state he went, two thousand miles in his chaise, and over into New Hampshire and Vermont, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York and Pennsylvania, ever ringing the changes on his maxim: "As is the teacher, so is the school," stating the facts about what the system had actually wrought in Prussia, and urging the people to adopt the same successful system here.

When the Legislature met in January, 1838, the next winter after the Board of Education had been established, the subject of normal schools was in the air and something had to be done. The Legislature wished to hear arguments, and Horace Mann, as secretary, first addressed them. The second address was by Mr. Brooks on Normal Schools and School Reform. The governor's message recommended normal schools, and when a private citizen anonymously, through Horace Mann as secretary, offered the Commonwealth of Massachusetts ten thousand dollars for normal schools if the Legislature would appropriate an equal amount, the act was passed. On April 19, 1838, the gift was accepted, the appropriation made, and normal schools began their course. The donor of the ten thousand dollars was Edmund Dwight,* a Boston merchant.

In addition to his general lecturing, Brooks worked for a normal school in Plymouth County. In September, 1838, a convention of the Plymouth County Association for the improvement of schools was held at Hanover to urge the establishment of a normal school in Plymouth County. Mr. Brooks saw the importance of the meeting and of the thoughts brought out, for later he had an abstract of the speeches printed for circulation. To this meeting† Brooks succeeded in bringing as speakers, Horace Mann, Rev. Dr. George Putnam, Robert Rantoul, Jr., President John Quincy Adams and Daniel Webster. Mr. Adams had previously declined, giving as his reason his ignorance of the subject, but

*Mémorial of Edmund Dwight, by Francis Bowen. *Barnard's Journal of Education*, Vol. IV, p. 14.

†*Barnard's Journal of Education*, Vol. I, p. 587, has a full report of the meeting.

Mr. Brooks wanted him and induced him to come. Adams, "the old man eloquent," was then deep in his contests over petitions to Congress.

Mr. Adams' speech shows that he had learned much at the convention. Among other points he made was this: "We see monarchs expending vast sums in educating the children of their poorest subjects, and shall we be outdone by kings?"

Daniel Webster, the old reporter said, "addressed the assembly for half an hour in his usual style of eloquence." One of his statements must be noted: "Teachers should teach things. It is a reproach that the public schools are not superior to the private. If I had as many sons as old Priam, I would send them all to the public schools."

With such speakers and with the changes rung on the old theme of Plymouth Rock and the Old Colony, it is evident that any action a convention with such features might take, would carry weight. The demand was that a normal school be located in Plymouth County. One was eventually established at Bridgewater, but instead of being the first, it was the third. With this convention, Mr. Brooks' immediate labors ceased.

About this time his name was suggested for the professorship of natural history in the University of the City of New York. His brilliant work in aid of the educational cause was well known, and that alone should have secured him the appointment, but in addition, he had the endorsement of four such men as Jared Sparks, Edward Everett, Josiah Quincy and John Quincy Adams. On receiving the appointment, he prepared to close his labors in Hingham, and the pastorate was terminated January 1, 1839, after eighteen years of service.

If this paper were to end with this incident, the point made some time ago would be emphasized; namely, Mr. Brooks' work had a definite beginning and a definite ending. Possibly your interest, however, may be sufficient to cause you to ask as to his later life. On receiving the appointment to this post, for which he had had

no special training, he entered upon a preparation. As the best place for study of the subject was Paris, he went abroad September, 1839, and there remained four years. I have not learned whether on his return, in 1843, he entered actively upon the duties of his position. If he did, it was for but a short time, for through failing eyesight, he was compelled to resign. One result of this foreign study was the compilation of a text-book entitled "*Elements of Ornithology*," a copy of which he gave to the library at Harvard University.

Two years later, that is, 1845, we find him on the Boston school committee, and, as usual, active in the work. In 1848, still carrying out his old desire to *do* something concerning a cause which aroused sympathy, he instituted the Society for the Relief of Aged and Destitute Clergymen, of which he, with Francis Parkman and Ephraim Peabody, were the incorporators, in 1850. That society now has funds of nearly two hundred thousand dollars, and is aiding twenty beneficiaries in sums varying from one to five hundred dollars a year. The name has lately been changed from that given by Brooks, and is now the Society for Ministerial Relief.

In 1853, he printed a small slip on colored paper, announcing the preparation of a *History of Medford*, which was published two years later, in 1855. The press comments are preserved in the scrap book. At the same time, his attention was directed to what was probably a new subject of study, "*The Evil Results following the Marriage of Near Blood Relatives*." With his thoroughness, he gathered many instances, and published and spoke. The scrap book contains an interesting account of an address by him in Providence, in 1855. The reporter was a trifle facetious, and this facetiousness did not tend to lessen the attacks made on Brooks through the columns of a paper printed in one of the localities mentioned. Here is what the reporter made Mr. Brooks say: —



CHARLES BROOKS (1795-1872).

Photographed by Whipple, Boston, 1861.

“Inhabitants of the Bahamas haven’t much brains and are homely as sin. Reason, they intermarry. At Martha’s Vineyard, they have a particularly bad time. The island is sea girt. The youths cannot go courting elsewhere because of the rolling billows, and so they content themselves with Marthas in the Vineyard. The island is in consequence, according to our author, full of illustrations. Their minds,” says Mr. Brooks, mildly, “are moderate. Their health is feeble.”

From this time on he was frequently called upon for addresses on education, and he apparently still retained his power to attract and charm his audiences. It was his custom, when addressing schools, to teach the children what he called his formula. Some of those who in childhood were taught it, have asked that it be preserved.

“Children should be taught in school what they will most need in the world.” So say the Prussians. Therefore learn

1. To live religiously.
2. To think comprehensively.
3. To reckon mathematically.
4. To converse elegantly.
5. To write grammatically.

The last great work, or perhaps I had better say, the last of his special labors calling for his activity, was in the line of his work of thirty years previous. He worked very hard on behalf of a National Board of Education. By this time he was seventy years of age, but yet he wrote for the press, spoke in public, corresponded with members of Congress, and made journeys to Washington in advocacy of the cause. Letters have been found from Sumner, Banks, Boutwell, Garfield, Winthrop, and others, all of which show that he put his case in such a way as to receive attention. The measure as passed by Congress shows that a National Board of Education was established along the same lines that he urged the State of Massachusetts to adopt thirty years before; namely, education is a matter of national concern. After this, he seems to have lived in retirement and an honored old age. He died at Medford, July 7, 1872, nearly seventy-seven years of age, leaving one son who died unmarried, in 1885.

It is doubtful if again an attempt will be made to prepare a paper on the work of Charles Brooks for Normal Schools. It seems, therefore, that I should submit to you at this time what is the conclusion of my delving as an "educational antiquary," a personification of Mr. Brooks' fancy of sixty years ago.

There are three men who will stand out above others in the history of that time: Carter, who showed the need; Brooks, who offered the remedy and aroused public attention so that the law was established, and Horace Mann, who put the law into practice.

At the Framingham meeting in July, 1864, one of the orators prepared an historical sketch of the labors of the men of the fourth decade of the century, and described what each had done. Of Brooks, he said:—

"To Charles Brooks, whose labors in the years 1835-6-7 were second to those of no man—one might also say to no number of men—we owe the particular *form* which normal schools took, and he did very much toward preparing the public mind to look with favor on the new system. From his friend, Victor Cousin, the first scholar of France, he obtained reports and documents, and encouraging words which were to him the *pabulum vitae*; for in this phase of the enterprise he stood almost, if not quite alone; yet planting his feet literally on Plymouth Rock, he was conscious of strength.*

Brooks waived for himself all claim to originating any policy. He found the Prussian system, urged its adoption, and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts made it a law. For over ten years, James Carter had been working, but had made little progress. His field was among educators in the American Institute of Instruction, and later in the Legislature, where he did grand work. But the people had not been aroused, and in this particular and important field Brooks labored.

To his audiences Brooks was a man of attractive presence, a cultured gentleman, thoroughly unselfish, plainly influenced by a desire to benefit children, reinforcing his arguments with appeals to his hearers' patri-

*Barnard's Journal of Education, Vol. XVII, p. 664. Historical Sketch by Rev. Eben S. Stearns.

otism and Christianity. Could there be any other effect than that the hearers should carry away pleasing remembrances of the speaker and the cause?

To those who were brought into closer contact in the discussion, whether public or private, that was sure to follow his address, he showed himself a man of tact, energy, enthusiasm, and of unwavering faith that what had succeeded elsewhere would succeed here. And so he went, hither and yon, making friends for himself and friends for the cause, and the result was shown when the matter came before the Legislature; and Carter, then a member, found his years of pleading strengthened with the support of legislators who were responsive to the wishes of their constituents, Brooks' friends.

Mann took up the work where Brooks laid it down, and to him fell the application of the remedy Brooks had shown, and with this application went also the antagonism, yes, the contumely of those to whom the advance in education brought discomfort. Mann's work is recorded in detail in many places. Let there be also recorded the work of the man who brought the support of the public; the high-minded, the self-sacrificing man of charming personality — Charles Brooks.

The following poem appeared in "Weatherwise's Almanack for 1799," printed in Medford by Nathaniel Coverly :—

THE WITHERED ROSE.

Sweet object of the zephyr's kiss,
Come Rose, come courted to my bower :
Queen of the banks! the garden's bliss,
Come and abash yon tawdry flower.
Why call us to revokeless doom?
With grief the opening buds reply ;
Not suffered to extend our bloom,
Scarce born, alas! before we die!
Man having passed appointed years,
Ours are but days — the scene must close
And when fate's messenger appears,
What is he but a Withered Rose?

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

CONCERNING TOWN RECORDS.

Jan. 6, 1800. Voted, That The Town Clerk be desired to provide a Chest suitable to hold all the Towns Books & Papers in his office. Vol. I, p. 32.

Dec. 7, 1827. Voted, To allow A. Bartlett for cash pd Mr. Hoar for consultation on Town business & for lock & keys on Town Chest & amount to his office as T. Clerk 6.53. Vol. III, p. 141.

May 4, 1840. Permission was given Mr. Coburn to deposit his trunk of Books in Towns Safe nightly. Vol. IV, p. 118.

March 5, 1844. That the clerk be directed to post an advertisement & offer a reward of five dollars for the recovery of the Record Book of Selectmen which has been missing since August last. Vol. V, p. 8.

Memo. Fly leaf, Book 5. The Book containing the records of Selectmen of Medford from 1834 to the 1st of August, 1844* was missed from the Clerks Office at the date of the commencement of this Book & advertised as lost in March 1844 —

by order of the Selectmen & a reward offered for its recovery

Attest O. Blake Town Clk.

Said Book of Records of Selectmen, has since been found in the Safe of the Town House—and is now deposited therein

Attest J. P. Hall, Town Clerk

LAFAYETTE'S VISIT.

Oct. 19, 1824. Voted, To allow Henry Chapman's Acct. for Ensigns on Genl. Lafayetts visit \$5.00

Voted to allow Darius Waitts acc'l. for work &c on reception of Genl. Lafayette 6.87

Vol. III, p. 113.

*This date should be August 7, 1843.

Voted to allow James Hyde's acct. for decorations of Streets on reception of Gen^l. Lafayette — 2.00

Vol. III, p. 115.

Jan. 1, 1824 [should be 1825]. Voted to allow James W. Brooks acct for horse & chaise twice to Lexington for bass Drum at visit of Lafayette 3.12

Vol. III, p. 118.

ISAAC ROYALL'S BEQUEST OF LAND IN GRANBY FOR SUPPORT OF SCHOOLS.

Wednesday [] 30, 1794. [Extract from town warrant.] To know if they will Chuse an agent to Proce [] their Claims to Land in Granby. Vol. I, p. 1.

June 3, 1799. Voted, That Mr. Porter & N. Hall be desired to advise with the Treasurer and Place the money Received for the land sold Mr. Forbes in that situation that will be of the most advantage to the Town. Bo^l. Loan Office Certificate. Vol. I, p. 29.

Jan. 6, 1800. Voted, That Nath^l Hall receive the Interest on U. States notes Purchased with the money received for Land given the Town of Medford by the late Isaac Royal Esq^r. (& sold by said Town to Daniel Forbes) & appropriate the money for Payment of Stove lately Purchased by him for the Schoolhouse.

Vol. I, p. 32.

EQUIPMENT FOR MILITIA.

Oct. 1, 1810. Voted to pass John Oden's acc^t. for the difference on exchange of Town's stock of old balls for new ones 226 lb. at 4½ cents pr. lb. Vol. III, p. 64.

Sep^r. 27th 1814. James Gilchrist laid before the board a bill of articles purchased by him at the request of the Selectmen as follows. viz Twelve muskets and bayonet & belts 12 cartridge boxes belts knapsacks & two doz. priming wires and brushes for the use of the Town in equipping privates in the militia who are unable to pro-

vide arms and equipments themselves. Also fifty pounds of gun powder 200 lb musket ball & five hundred musket flints for Town's stores amounting in the whole with interest from 19th Sep^r. Inst. to \$286.92

Whereupon the same being examined and approved Voted, To draw on the Treasurer in favor of s^d. Gilchrist for the amount Vol. II, p. 133, 133^a.

Oct. 14, 1814. Voted to allow James Gilchrist amt for powder and fhot for militia soldiers 16.62

Vol. II, p. 133^b.

Jan. 3, 1820. The acc^t of Jon^a Harrington for cleaning guns &c amounting to 4.00

Vol. III, p. 56.

June 5, 1820. Voted, To procure a Standard for the militia Company commanded by Capt. Merrill.

Vol. III, p. 65.

Feb. 16, 1829. Voted, That Cap^t Jn^o Sparrell have permission to take from the Town stock twenty four hundred ball for the purpose of making into ball Cartridges and returning them to the place of deposit in the meeting house Vol. III, p. 151.

Oct. 5, 1829. Voted on application of Capt. John Sparrell for the Exempt money now in Treasury to purchase side arms for the Sargents of his company & for repairing their Guns. Vol. III, p. 163.

PERTAINING TO THE MEETING HOUSE.

Nov. 1, 1802. Voted to Allow Col. Revere & Sons a/c for Bell. Vol. I, p. 51.

Jan. 2, 1804. Voted, To give an order to Paul Revere & son an order for interest due on his acct. for a bell. 31.74 Vol. I, p. 63.

Mar. 6, 1815. James T. Floyd offered to serve the Town in the capacity of Sexton taking good care of the

meeting house and Clock ringing the bell on Sunday and all publick occasions &c. for \$25.— a year.

Whereupon

Voted, To allow him the said sum of \$25.— for said service the year ensuing. Vol. II, p. 143.

May 1, 1814. Voted, to allow James T. Floyd his acc^t. of monies p^d Simon Willard for repair^s Tⁿ Clock \$5.00 Vol. II, p. 147.

October 27, 1817. Voted, To draw on the Treasurer for twenty Dollars payable to E. Bailey Treasurer of the Medford A[micable] S[inging] Society, in part satisfaction of the grant of \$75 — made to said Society by Vote of the Town passed 7 April last. Vol. III, p. 16.

Dec. 10, 1821. Voted, To allow Andrew Perkins for his assistance on the bass viol, with the singers on sundays during the last year end^s 1 Nov^r. last, 25 cents a Sunday \$13.00 Vol. III, p. 79.

MRS. FRANCES W. JONES.

March 14, 1837 — July 25, 1906.

In the death of Mrs. Frances Whitmore Jones the Medford Historical Society loses a valuable member, and the First M. E. Church one of its most competent leaders.

She was the daughter of Amos Whitmore, Jr., a highly esteemed resident of the North End of Boston. Born in that city and spending her girlhood days there, she graduated with high honors from the grammar, high, and girls' normal schools, being one of the medal pupils of the Hancock school.

For two years she taught with marked success in the schools of her native city, and to the time of her death maintained a lively interest in the Hancock School Association, of which for two years she was the efficient president.

September 29, 1859, she was united in marriage to

Charles N. Jones, who is the secretary of the Medford School Board.

After a brief residence in Chelsea they came to Almont street, Medford, and later moved to 352 Salem street, where she died July 25. Two children were born to them. Carrie, who died in infancy, and Amy Whitmore, principal of the Curtis School.

Mrs. Jones was possessed of a strong personality, of executive and literary ability to a marked degree — her interesting letters being prized by those so fortunate as to receive them. She was appointed by the First M. E. Church to write its history, a portion of which is enclosed in the corner stone of the new building.

For keenness of intellect, sympathetic help, and conscientious performance of duty, excellent judgment and wise council, she will be sadly missed in her home and church, to both of which she was so devoted.

The Rev. E. C. Bridgham paid a very fitting tribute to her worth in saying, "She was a womanly woman, whose virtues were many and favorably known throughout the city."— A. E. D.

FREEMAN C. COFFIN.

September 13, 1856 — November 11, 1906.

Mr. Coffin was a man deserving our remembrance. He had achieved distinction in his profession as a hydrostatic engineer, winning the high regard of all who knew him, especially receiving the respect and affection of younger men for his courtesy and kindness to them. His was a character of exceptional loveliness formed on the model of entire sincerity, and of devotion to high ethical ideals. Most of all, he was a lover of mankind, and the courageous, frank and gentle advocate of whatever would lessen the power of the strong over the weak. Such social movements as promised to do this had his cordial sympathy and co-operation. He has left a memory that will be an abiding influence for good in all who knew him.— H. C. D.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



APRIL, 1907

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
A MEDFORD TAX-PAYER. LEMUEL CON. THE BRIDGE- BUILDER AND INVENTOR. Walter Kendall Watkins.	33
BY-LAWS OF THE TOWN OF MEDFORD. From a poster in office of City Clerk.	49
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS. Continued.	54
OFFICERS, YEAR ENDING MARCH, 1898.	56

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly (January, April, July, and October).

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms, and by the Treasurer, ALFRED R. WINTER,
31 College Avenue.

Publication Committee.

HELEN T. WILD, Chairman.

DAVID H. BROWN.

ANNIE E. DURGIN.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

CHARLES H. LOOMIS.

MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X.

APRIL, 1907.

No. 2.

A MEDFORD TAX PAYER. LEMUEL COX, THE BRIDGE BUILDER AND INVENTOR.

BY WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, MALDEN.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, Monday, February 19, 1906.]

JOHN COX, born, as he states in a deposition, on the east shore of the Kennebec River, just previous to King Philip's War, came later to Dorchester, where he married Susanna Pope and settled. At Dorchester was born his son William, who married in 1716, Thankful Maudsley, and had a numerous family, among whom was Unite Cox, born in 1723, who married Lydia Falkner, and settled in Malden, becoming the ancestor of those of the name still living in Malden.

The youngest brother of Unite Cox was Lemuel, born in 1736. Of his early days we know little or nothing till his marriage intention was published in Boston, 14 April, 1763, to Susanna Hickling, born 6 February, 1740, the daughter of William and Sarah (Sale) Hickling, of Boston, the great-grand parents of William Hickling Prescott, the historian. Sarah Sale was of a family very prominent in that part of Boston which later became Chelsea.

The older residents of Boston and vicinity, are familiar with the elevation known as Fort Hill, which disappeared just after our Civil war. It took its name from a fort, erected upon the hill in the early days of the colony, and which was utilized in Boston's first Revolution, when the people rebelled against Andros and shut him up in the fort. Near the fort was a large stone house, built by the Gibbs family, probably the largest and most pretentious, standing at that time in the colony.

At the foot of the eastern slope of the hill was the South Battery, or Sconce, where the present Rowe's Wharf is located. Circling the base of the hill, inside the battery, was a walk from Milk street to Gibbs' lane (now Oliver street), called the "Battery March," a favorite walk for the townspeople.

On the other side of the hill were ropewalks, between Oliver street and Long lane (afterward Federal street).

Between Federal street and Summer street, were gardens and orchards, even as late as the last century.

At the foot of what is now Milk street was Oliver's dock.

It was in this vicinity, in 1765, that Lemuel Cox and his brother Jesse, bought a house and land of William Lowder. The lot was situated on the south side of Batterymarch street with a frontage of about eighty-four feet, and a depth of about one hundred and forty-five feet. In May, 1768, he bought thirty acres of land in Malden of his brother Unite, which he disposed of in December, to John Wait, Jr.

In the Spring of 1767 (30 May), we find him returning from South Carolina, on the schooner "Three Brothers," as "Mr. Lemuel Cox, wheelwright."

After the Boston Port Bill, the patriotic element, as we would call them now, though the government then styled them as turbulent and disloyal, met in gatherings in August each year, and dined at the Liberty Tree in Dorchester. Among the diners, 14 August, 1769, was Lemuel Cox.

As to the later sentiments of Lemuel Cox, investigators would be inclined to place him among those loyal to the Crown, as we find him in prison at Ipswich at the close of 1775, presumably for his attachment to the King's cause.

In the year 1767, the Overseers of the Poor, for the town of Boston, reported they had paid out about £600 to poor people outside of the almshouse, and in 1768 not less than £620. There were about two hundred and

thirty persons in the almshouse, and forty in the workhouse that should have been in the almshouse.

To relieve this situation it was proposed to employ two hundred of the poor of the town in spinning and carding. Schoolmistresses were to be procured and a number of spinning wheels and a quantity of wool; and the same to be converted into yarn to be disposed of to several persons, lately arrived from abroad, who had been brought up and were master workmen in the manufacturing of "shalloons, durants, camblitts, callamancos, duroys and legathies, and in general mens' summer ware," and who were determined to carry on business as soon as they could be furnished with a sufficient number of spinners to keep their looms employed.

The town contracted with Mr. William Molyneux to furnish spinning wheels and cards and teach the poor to spin, for the next two years.

One of the most important inventions in the manufacture of all textiles was that of machine-made cards. These were the leather and wire cards with which the revolving cylinders were covered. Hundreds of fine wire teeth are set in a square inch of leather. The leather is pierced, the wire cut and bent twice into a loop, then thrust through the leather and bent into two knees. The angle at which the wire teeth strike the fibre is an important element in carding. In making the "hand cards," used for ages past, all this work was painfully manipulated.

In 1770 Lemuel Cox invented a machine for cutting card wires, which machine was preserved by him through his lifetime.

Soon one, John McGlench, unduly got a sight of the same, improved upon it and claimed to be the original inventor. After the Revolution McGlench was located at the corner of Washington and Bedford streets, and there did business as a card maker. Others also went into the manufacture. Giles Richards & Co., wool and cotton card manufacturers, were located at 2 Hanover street in 1789.

By this invention of Cox at that early date, many thousands of pounds were saved to the Commonwealth by putting a stop to the importation of wool and cotton cards from Europe.

It was probably at about this time while experimenting with wire for cards that Cox was the first to produce in the state of Massachusetts wire for fish hooks, and instructed others in the first drawing of steel wire from half an inch down to the size of a hair.

As the fisheries were one of the staple industries of Massachusetts, the value of his efforts can be readily appreciated.

If disloyal during the Revolution, Cox was not so to a great extent or for a long period, as we find later that he was quite active in support of the patriots. After the war he petitioned the state for relief, and among other acts claimed to have established the first powder mill in the state during the war. Investigations have revealed where this mill was situated and that the first powder mill was at Andover, and they made powder there in the early part of 1776. Samuel Phillips, Junior, was the leading man in the enterprise but Cox's name not before appeared in print in connection with the works.

In Dorchester, afterward Stoughton, the Everendens were makers of powder previous to the Revolution, and in Stoughton the state established a powder mill, nearly as early as the Andover scheme. The state also contemplated later a mill at Sutton. There is also said to have been mills at Bradford and Seekonk.

Cox was prominently connected with the enterprise at Andover. He claimed to have put up the first powder mill in the state, and invented a machine for granulating the powder whereby one man could granulate five hundredweight in one day at the same time saving the labor of fifty men, and that he supplied the state with that necessary article at that time.

Of his connection with the Andover scheme we have

fortunately preserved to us a document of the strongest weight —

“ Andover, February 20, 1790.

“ This may certify that Mr. Lemuel Cox was employed in erecting the Powder Mill at Andover in the year 1776 that he discovered great mechanical ingenuity and rendered essential service in executing that work.

“ SAMUEL PHILLIPS, Jun.”

Near the close of the Revolution, in October, 1782, we find Lemuel Cox was residing with his family at Taunton.

A petition signed by five hundred inhabitants of Boston resulted in a town meeting held Thursday, 10 February 1785, in Faneuil Hall, with Hon. Samuel Adams as moderator. The first article in the warrant was to consider a petition of Thomas Russell and others for liberty to build a bridge over Charles river, where the ferry from Boston to Charlestown then ran. A vote in favor was passed with only two dissenting among thirteen hundred voters present. It was also voted for a committee to prepare a petition to the General Court, and the town's representatives were instructed to support it. An act was passed, 9 March, 1785, by the legislature incorporating the scheme. John Hancock, Thomas Russell, Nathaniel Gorham, James Swan, Eben^r Parsons, and others, their associates, were those interested. The bridge was to be forty feet wide, with a draw at least thirty feet wide. They were to pay Harvard College annually £200, in compensation for the annual income of the Boston and Charlestown ferry. They were to receive certain tolls, which were to be double on Sunday.

Preparations for building the bridge were at once commenced. Major Samuel Sewall was appointed architect. He was of Marblehead and afterward, in 1814, chief justice of Massachusetts. At Concord, Massachusetts, however, there is the gravestone of Captain John Stone who died in 1791, which states he was the builder of the bridge. Lemuel Cox was appointed master work-

man. The stock of the company consisted of one hundred and fifty shares, the par value of each of which was £100, a total of £150,000. The first pier of the bridge was laid on the 14 June, 1785, and the last on 31 May, 1786, and the bridge was opened to the public 17 June, 1786. The bridge, as finished, was forty-two feet wide, upon seventy-five piers, each composed of seven oaken timbers, and four solid wharves and buttresses were laid with stone in different parts of the structure to sustain the wooden piers. It had on each side a passageway of six feet, railed in for safety, and was lighted at night by forty lamps, in lanterns mounted upon posts.

The opening of the bridge took place on that great Charlestown holiday, the anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill, 17 June, and was attended with great enthusiasm and the usual parade and festivities. At dawn of day thirteen guns, the number of the confederated states, were fired from Copps Hill in Boston, and Bunker Hill in Charlestown, as a federal salute. The bells in both towns were rung and the musical chimes of Christ Church in Salem street were pealed. A large procession of the proprietors, state officials, town officers and notables was formed at the Old State House, then the capitol. When the time came for moving, another federal salute was given from the Castle, and one from Copps Hill, as the cortege arrived at the draw of the bridge. Here the draw was fixed for their passage by Lemuel Cox, and the procession passed over it under a salute. On arriving at Charlestown it passed through the square and took its course to the battle ground of eleven years previous, and there received another salute of thirteen guns. On the historic field, untouched by improvements, a dinner was served to about eight hundred persons, seated at two tables of three hundred feet each, united by a semicircle, and festivities were continued till six o'clock in the evening. The number of persons viewing the celebration is supposed to have equalled the total

population of the two towns. The arrangements for the day surpassed any that had ever been known in the neighborhood before. The bridge subsequently passed into the hands of the state for \$25,000, 30 April, 1841. For his success Cox received a gratuity of \$200 extra.

The rude woodcut which adorned the head of one of the two broadsides circulated at the opening of Charles River Bridge was executed, as the printer says, by "that masterpiece of ingenuity, Mr. Lemuel Cox." It shows a detachment of artillery with cannon ready for firing, and a coach with four horses, and a footman behind, driving at full speed over the bridge. To do justice to the occasion of the opening there was issued a poem of forty stanzas of which the following are a sample:—

1. "The Smiling morn now peeps in view,
Bright with peculiar charms,
See, Boston nymphs and Charlestown too
Each linked arm in arm.
2. "I sing the day in which the BRIDGE
Is finished and done,
Boston and Charlestown lads rejoice,
And fire your cannon guns.
3. "The BRIDGE is finished now I say,
Each other bridge outvies,
For London Bridge, compar'd with ours
Appears in dim disguise.
* * * * *
23. "Now Boston, Charlestown nobly join,
And roast a fatted Ox
On noted Bunker Hill combine
To toast our Patriot Cox.
* * * * *
38. "May North and South and Charlestown all
Agree with one consent,
To love each one like Indian's rum,
On publick good be sent."

Powder and wire making were not the only benefits conferred on the public, beside bridge building, by Cox.

In 1785 it was found necessary, for the safety of the people to find some place, other than the common jails, for the confinement of persons convicted of larceny and other crimes. Castle Island in Boston Harbor was selected, it then being owned by the state. Here was a garrison (of which the governor of the state was the captain) stationed under an officer, usually of the rank of major (as a lieutenant), with a gunner, surgeon and chaplain and a detail of privates. The gunner was William Hickling, brother-in-law of Lemuel Cox.

The officers appointed an overseer, to superintend the convicts' labor, in repairing the fortifications and picking oakum and making nails. This employment of convict labor in nail making was the project of Lemuel Cox, and he sent one of his sons to instruct the convicts, sixteen in number. Of the commercial value of this industry there may be some question. The notorious Stephen Burroughs, in his interesting autobiography, interesting as showing a type of human character and throwing sidelights on the events of that day, gives his experience in nail making.

His daily output at first was five nails each day, but each nail, as he states, was equal to anything you ever saw, in beauty and elegance, but the cost of each he reckoned at ten times the cost of iron and coals. The overseer expostulated on the small returns from his labor and the next day he was more expeditious and made five hundred nails, but they were all "horns and heads." The prisoners were in the habit of taking the nail rods and breaking them and throwing the pieces down the well, and vowing they made all they could, in nails from the rods furnished. The authorities then offered a gill of rum to those making a certain number of nails from their supply of rods. Burroughs cautioned his fellow prisoners of the trap, but the offer of rum was too tempting, and all were participants except Burroughs of the extra bounty. The next day no rum was served and the convicts afterward were forced to fashion the

increased number of nails daily. The convicts remained on the island until about three weeks before it was turned over to the United States in 1798.

2 April, 1640, the inhabitants of Charlestown voted that Philip Drinker shall keep a ferry to Malden at the neck of land with a sufficient boat. For his services he had two pence for a single person and a penny each where there were more. This was the penny ferry of the first century and a half of the colony's existence.

The route by land from Charlestown or Cambridge was by the Mystic Bridge that crossed the Mystic River at Medford, and was the successor at an early date of the bridge built at the ford near Cradock's house in Medford. The Mystic Bridge was used by the Malden farmers for their cattle, teams and horses, and they contributed for many years towards its repair.

After the completion of the Charlestown Bridge some of the gentlemen interested became identified with a project to build a bridge from Charlestown Neck to the Malden shore near Sweetser's Point. Thomas Russell, Richard Devens, Samuel Swan, Junior, Jonathan Simpson and William Tudor, were granted by the legislature this privilege, 11 March, 1787. It was built in six months and cost £5,300. It was opened to travel 30 September, 1787, when a single cannon was fired and the workmen regaled with refreshments, a quiet affair compared with the 17 June celebration of Charles River Bridge the year before. The bridge was two thousand four hundred feet long, including the abutments, and thirty-two feet wide; the draw was the design of Lemuel Cox, and eight lamps lighted the bridge at night.

The instant success of two ventures in bridge building made a strong impression on the flourishing merchants of Salem and Beverly, and, 13 June, 1787, a subscription was started to build a bridge between those two towns. Two hundred shares were at once subscribed for, and sixteen towns in Essex County favored

it. Eighty-five poor widows of the Revolutionary War, resident in Manchester, with one hundred and thirty-five fatherless children, wanted it as a highway to Salem, where they carried their manufactured cloth. Danvers and a part of Salem opposed it. After a strenuous fight the project materialized, 17 November, 1787, with George Cabot, John Cabot, John Fisk, Israel Thorndike, and Joseph White as corporators. Before 1 March, 1788, they had contracted for pine and oak timber, made terms with Lemuel Cox to build the bridge, and settled other details.

Cox was to be paid nine shillings a day and his board (including punch) for superintending the work. 25 April they added to Cox's pay a gratuity of \$55, to be drawn when the bridge was done. About this time they contracted for ten gallons of New England rum, but it is probable that it was not all to be consumed by Cox.

From the first some trouble had grown up between Cox and the directors, and this culminated, 19 July, by a vote to dismiss him, "it appearing improper that Mr. Lemuel Cox should be continued in their service for any longer time," it was therefore voted unanimously that he be discharged and that the sum of \$55, being the whole of the gratuity promised to him, and his wages to this time, be paid to him in full.

With the advent of September the bridge was near completion. The first pier was raised 3 May, 1788, the last pier 6 September, 1788. It was opened for public travel 24 September, 1788; its cost was \$16,000. The bridge measured 1,484 feet without the abutments, which added thirty-six feet more. It had ninety-three piers, and a draw thirty feet wide, "which played with such ease that two boys of ten years old may raise it."

Here is one item of interest: the tolls were farmed, and when George Washington, as President, crossed the bridge, shortly after the opening, the proprietors had to pay \$7.80 tolls on Washington and his escort and suite to the lessee, Capt. Asa Leach, with whom Lemuel Cox had boarded while the bridge was building.

Lemuel Cox's neighbor on the west, on Batterymarch street, was Robert Hallowell, who was Comptroller of the Customs under the king and who left Boston on the evacuation of 17 March, 1776. After the war Hallowell returned to America, and resided in the next house to Cox's till he removed to Gardiner, Maine, in 1816, where he died in 1818. Hallowell, Maine, was named for him.

Cox did not live on Batterymarch street, in his house, after the Revolution. It was a wooden house of two stories, with fourteen windows, and covered six hundred and eighty square feet. The land contained 2,786 square feet, and the whole was valued at \$1,800 in 1798, and occupied by Dr. John Frederic Enslin, a physician. Cox sold his property on Batterymarch street in 1801 to Edw. Bartlett, Jr.

In June, 1788, the selectmen gave Lemuel Cox a license to sell liquors at his shop, near Charles River Bridge, and in 1789 we find Lemuel Cox, millwright, living on Prince street.

The census of the next year shows his family consisted of three white males over sixteen years, two white females over sixteen, and four white females under sixteen.

Cox severed his connection with the Essex Bridge Corporation in July, 1788. Between that date and June, 1789, he visited Ireland. It was probable his fame as a bridge builder had reached the Emerald Isle, and a desire for a bridge at Londonderry carried him to that town, probably in the spring of 1789, and he estimated the cost of a bridge there at £10,000. Receiving encouragement he returned to New England, and from Sheepscott, Maine, shipped a load of oak piles and twenty skilled workmen to complete the project.

His connection with the Cabots and others, directors of the Bridge Company, made him familiar with another enterprise some of the directors were also interested in. I refer to the cotton factory, established at Beverly,

which was mentioned, 6 January, 1789, "as a promising cotton manufactory," and it was stated apprentices were received as early as *June, 1789*.

It was in June, 1789, Lemuel Cox returned from Londonderry, and with him he brought, for the benefit of his country, as he states, a man, superintendent of a large cotton manufactory that had stopped working. With the man was his wife and "a curious machine whereon the Woman can spin fifteen pounds Cotton in one Day."

Being familiar with the needs of the Beverly manufacturers, Cox evidently saw an opening which he took advantage of.

We are left in doubt as to the final destination of the cotton spinner and his wife, but from the activity of the works in the following October, when Washington visited them, we are led to think the curious machine may have been utilized at Beverly.

His success in getting the machine from England was greater, from the fact the British government were quite strict at the time against the export of even the models of machines for manufacturing purposes.

In 1615 James I. granted to certain citizens of London, members of different livery companies or trade guilds, the town and fort of Derry, town of Coleraine, and other towns, villages, etc. They were known as the "Society of the Governor and Assistants, London, of the new Plantation in Ulster," and later as the "Irish Society."

Among other privileges they had the right of ferryage and passage over the rivers Ban and Foyle. In 1769 a bridge was projected, but not till 8 June, 1786, the Irish Society assented to the proposition for erecting a bridge at Londonderry over the river Foyle. This was just one week after the last pier was laid for Charles River Bridge and a week before it was opened for travel.

The probable success of the Boston enterprises without doubt was the cause of the determination to erect

the Irish structure after Cox had finished his labors at home, and it was not until 29 April, 1789, that we hear further as to the Irish enterprise. It was then reported that the proposed timber bridge was estimated to cost £10,000. A memorial was then presented by the Corporation of Londonderry to the Irish Society, to obtain a lease of the tolls in perpetuity. On 15 July the Society granted the request. 11 December, 1789, the Society agreed to grant to the corporation a lease of the tolls in perpetuity, to enable the corporation to build a bridge and borrow money on the security of the tolls.

The bridge, commenced in 1789, was completed by the spring of 1792. It was 1,068 feet in length and forty in breadth. The piles of American oak had the head of each tenoned into a cap piece forty feet long and seventeen inches square, supported by three sets of girths and braces. The piers were sixteen and one-half feet apart and bound together by thirteen string-pieces, equally divided and transversely bolted, on which were laid the flooring. On each side the platform was a railing four and one-half feet high, also a broad pathway provided with gas lamps. Originally there was a draw-bridge, but it was replaced by a turning bridge. The original expense of its erection was £16,594. The work was a success, though an eminent English engineer, Milns, had pronounced it impracticable. On 6 February, 1814, a portion of the bridge three hundred and fifty feet in length was carried away by large masses of ice floating down the river, with a strong ebb tide, and high wind. The expense of the repairs of this damage was £18,208, of which the government advanced a loan of £15,000. The absence of Cox and his skilled workmen explain the increased cost of the labor. Seventy years ago the annual amount of tolls of the bridge was £3,700.

In 1782 Lemuel Cox mortgaged his house in Battery-march street to William Lowder, and this mortgage was discharged 22 October, 1790, probably by his first payment received in Ireland.

Mr. Cox probably felt that bridge builders, as well as prophets, received but small honor in their own country, from his experience at Salem. In Ireland, however, his fame must have increased and spread the length of the land, for his labors in the north were known in the south in those days of poor communication and religious differences.

At Waterford, on the southeast coast, a company was incorporated in 1793, who subscribed £30,000 in £100 shares to build a bridge over the Suir from the western extremity of the city to the northern suburb of Ferrybank, where is now the joint terminus of the Waterford, Limerick and Western and the Waterford and Central Ireland Railways. The work was begun 30 April, 1793, the year the bill was passed for relieving the Roman Catholics from disabilities and admitting them to the parliamentary franchises. The bridge was opened 18 January, 1794. It was built at a total cost of £27,000, including ferry rights, and as it was below the estimate, only £90 instead of £100 was paid on each share. It is still the property of a company, which annually receives over £6,000 in tolls.

The following inscription is on the bridge:—

A YEAR RENDERED SACRED TO NATIONAL PROSPERITY,
BY THE EXTINCTION OF RELIGIOUS DIVISION,
THE FOUNDATION OF THIS BRIDGE WAS LAID,
AT THE EXPENSE OF ASSOCIATED INDIVIDUALS
UNAIDED BY PARLIAMENTARY GRANT,
BY SIR JOHN NEWPORT, BART.:
CHAIRMAN OF THEIR COMMITTEE,

MR. LEMUEL COX, A NATIVE OF BOSTON IN AMERICA, ARCHITECT.

The bridge is eight hundred and thirty-two feet in length and forty in breadth, supported on stone abutments and forty sets of piers of oak piles.

The next undertaking of Lemuel Cox was the bridging of the river Slaney to connect the northern end of Wexford town with the opposite bank. It was commenced in 1794 and finished the next year, being built throughout of American oak, and 1,571 feet in length. The expense of the work was £17,000. It has since

been superseded by stone causeways projecting from the opposite banks of the river, of the respective lengths of one hundred and eighty-eight and six hundred and fifty feet, connected by a length of timber structure seven hundred and thirty-three feet long. A quarter mile higher up has been erected a modern bridge. A picture of the old bridge is preserved by the bridge commissioners' seal.

At New Ross, County Wexford, the Barrow river, after the destruction of an old bridge in 1634, was crossed by a ferry until the fame of Cox as a bridge builder reached the town, when a company was incorporated by act of Parliament and £11,200 raised by shares and a bridge of American oak constructed by Cox. Its length was five hundred and eight feet and its breadth forty feet; it had a drawbridge and connected New Ross with Rosshercon.

While in Ireland, Mr. Cox's family resided in Medford, and we find him taxed for real estate there in 1793-4-5. We extract the following item from the *Columbian Centinel* of 15 January, 1794:—

“14 January a son of Mr. Cox, the celebrated architect, in viewing a wild panther which a show man had in his possession in Medford was suddenly seized by the voracious animal and his head and face torn in a shocking manner so that his death would be a consolation to his desponding relatives. The strength of the animal was so great that five persons could hardly disengage his claws.”

Two of the sons of Mr. Cox were in Ireland with their father, Lemuel and William Cox. The latter married, in 1794, Catherine Hugone, in Dublin. A letter written by him in 1794 to the editor of the *Columbian Centinel* is still preserved in print.

MR. COX. THE ARTIST.

In a late *Centinel*, a paragraph, extracted from a Dublin paper, gave some account of Mr. Cox, the celebrated bridge architect, having been tried in a judicial Court, in that city, on a charge of enticing artizans to quit Ireland. We are happy, by being in pos-

session of letters from the son of that gentleman (Wm. Cox) now in Europe, to give some explanatory intelligence on the subject and present the following Extract of a letter dated Liverpool, May 29:—

“As bad news always flies fast, I suppose you may have heard, that my father was taken up and obliged to give bail in £2000 to stand trial for (as was said) having seduced artificers. It was not the case, but as follows:— Three tradesmen came to him and asked how their business would answer in America. He very candidly told them. They wished him to advance them money to take them over but he told them it was of no service to him their going over, but if it was and he should do it he would be liable to 500 fine and twelve months imprisonment. About three months after, one of these fellows took it into his head to lodge information against my father for which he stood trial and was honorably acquitted. The jury did not leave their box.” (*Columbian Centinel*, 23 Aug. 1794.)

In 1666, on the second of September, a fire broke out on Fish street hill in London which burnt over thirteen thousand houses, eighty-seven parish churches, six chapels, the Royal Exchange, Custom House, Guildhall, and other public buildings, among them fifty-two halls of the London Trade companies.

To commemorate this disaster Christopher Wren designed a column known as the Monument, which was built of Portland stone two hundred and two feet high and fifteen feet in diameter. During the eighteenth century it was used for astronomical purposes, but it was found that it vibrated, and the alarm was so great, about 1795, that tradition states that while in Great Britain Lemuel Cox was approached by the Corporation of the City of London to take down the structure as being unsafe, but his price being too high the shaft still stands as one of the sights of London.

[To be continued.]

BY-LAWS OF THE TOWN OF MEDFORD.

[Poster on file in office of City Clerk, Medford.]

ARTICLE I. — BUILDINGS — FENCES.

SECTION 1. — It is ordered, that any person who shall be guilty of defacing any building, fence, sign, or any other property not his own, in this town, by cutting, breaking, daubing, drawing, or writing upon, with paint, chalk, filth, or dirt, or in any other way marring the same, shall forfeit and pay a fine not exceeding Twenty Dollars for each offence.

SECTION 2. — It is further ordered, that whenever any cellar door or the platform thereof, shall project into any of the streets, lanes, alleys, public squares, or places, within the town, it shall be the duty of the owners and occupants of the buildings, or estate to which the same belongs, to keep the same in good repair, and if at any time, such cellar door, or platform shall be out of repair, so that the safety of the passengers is thereby endangered, in the opinion of the surveyor of highways in that part of the town, the said surveyor is authorized to notify the said owner or occupant of the fact, and if said owner or occupant neglect to repair the same within twenty-four hours, the said surveyor may forthwith cause the same to be repaired at the expense of said owner, or occupant, and said owner shall in case of such neglect, be further liable to a penalty of not more than Twenty Dollars, for each and every day that said cellar door or platform shall continue to be out of repair.

SECTION 3. — It is further ordered, that whenever any such cellar door, mentioned in the preceding section, shall be opened or the platform removed, it shall be the duty of the owner or occupant of the estate or cellar to which the same shall belong, to cause a sufficient light to be so placed, that the said opening or removal shall at all times of the night be distinctly visible, and any person offending against the provisions of this section, shall forfeit and pay a fine not exceeding Twenty Dollars.

SECTION 4.—It is further ordered, that it shall be lawful for any person to place and fix awnings made of cloth, before his or her house, shop, or store, in any street in this town, not to project more than eight feet from the front wall, or side of such house, shop, or store, and to cause such awnings or shades to be safely fixed and supported in such manner as not to interfere with passengers, and so that the lowest part thereof shall never be less than seven feet above the street and sidewalk.

SECTION 5.—It is further ordered, that no person shall have any gate or door so hung, or attached to his house, fence, or building, as when opened to swing over or across any street, or sidewalk in the town, nor saw or split any firewood, or pile any of the same, or unnecessarily heap any coal upon the foot or sidewalks, under a penalty not exceeding Five Dollars for each of the offences mentioned in this section, excepting the first; and the owner or occupant of any building or fence to which such gate or door shall be so hung or attached, shall incur the like penalty for every week during which the said gate or door shall be suffered so to remain, after he shall receive notice from the police-officer, or surveyor of highways, within whose district the same is situated.

ARTICLE II. — STREETS.

SECTION 1.—It is further ordered, that no person shall erect or alter any building or fence abutting on any street or other public place in this town, without first giving notice thereof to the selectmen, under a penalty not exceeding Ten Dollars for every such offence.

SECTION 2. It is further ordered, that no person shall break or dig up the ground, in any street, square, or other public place in this town, for any purpose whatever, or set up or place any fence, post, tree, or edge stone, or pavements, in any streets, square, or public place in this town, without a license from the selectmen, on pain of forfeiting for every such offence, a sum not exceeding Ten Dollars.

SECTION 3.—It is further ordered, that neither the purchaser nor the seller of any firewood or coal, or the owner of any other thing which shall obstruct or endanger passengers, shall permit it unnecessarily to be and remain in any street, or public place in the town, under a penalty not exceeding Five Dollars.

SECTION 4.—It is further ordered, that no person shall put or cause to be put in any of the streets, public squares, or places in this town, and leave the same to remain there, without license from a surveyor of highways, any ashes, manure, dirt, or rubbish of any kind whatever, under a penalty not exceeding Ten Dollars.

ARTICLE III. — DISTURBANCES.

SECTION 1.—It is further ordered, that no person shall throw snow-balls, or other missiles, nor unnecessarily make any alarming or tumultuous noise, nor coast on any sled, nor take hold or ride upon any part of any carriage, without leave, or play foot-ball or other games in any street, alley, wharf, or square in this town, nor shall any person join in any assemblage in the streets or side-walks to the annoyance of passengers, or by any noise or otherwise disturb the quiet of any person or persons under a penalty of not more than Five Dollars for each and every such offence.

SECTION 2.—It is further ordered, that no person shall fire any gun or other piece which shall be loaded with powder and ball or shot, or powder only, in or near to any street, square, in this town, under a penalty of not more than Five Dollars for each offence. *Provided*, however, that this section shall not extend to any such firing in lawful defence of the person, family or property of any citizen, nor to firing any such piece agreeably to law at any military exercise or review, or when allowed by the Selectmen.

SECTION 3.—It is further ordered, that no person shall bathe in any of the waters of this town, in a state of

nudity, in places which are exposed to public view, or in immediate sight of the occupants of any dwelling-house, under a penalty of not more than Five Dollars for each offence.

SECTION 4. It is further ordered, that no person shall ride, drive, or suffer his horse or other beast to go at an immoderate and unreasonable rate, in any lane, street, alley, or public place, within half a mile of the market place, so called, in this town, under a penalty not exceeding ten dollars for every such offence.

ARTICLE IV. — MARKET AND POLICE.

SECTION 1. — It is further ordered, that there shall annually be appointed by the selectmen a suitable and discreet person to be clerk of the market, (who shall likewise be police-officer,) whose duty it shall be to preserve order in the market and carry into effect all regulations adopted for the government thereof, and he shall have the direction and arrangement of all carts or other carriages in which produce or provisions of any kind are offered for sale which shall stand in this town, and shall prepare rules for the arrangement and placing of teams, carts, and other carriages, in the square or market place in said town, which rules shall be posted up in the town-house.

ARTICLE V. — DOGS.

SECTION 1. — It is further ordered, that it shall be the duty of the police officer to cause all dogs found going at large within this town, without a collar, between the first day of May and the first day of October, to be killed.

SECTION 2. — It is further ordered, that on complaint being made to the police-officer, of any dog within the town, which shall, by barking, howling, biting, or in any other manner disturb the quiet of any of the inhabitants of this town, the police-officer, on such complaint, shall

give notice to the person keeping or permitting such dog to be kept upon his premises, or the owner thereof, and if such person shall neglect for three days, to cause such dog to be removed, he shall forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding One Dollar for every day which shall elapse until such dog be removed. Provided it be proved on the trial, that such dog did disturb the quiet of any person.

ARTICLE VI. — POLICE OFFICER.

SECTION 1. — It is further ordered, that it shall be the duty of the police-officer to superintend the police of the town, and to notice all offences against the By-Laws of the town, and the Statutes of the Commonwealth, and to cause prosecutions to be forthwith commenced against the offenders. And it is particularly enjoined upon him to complain of all idle and disorderly boys who misspend their time, and do not attend school, but who are in the streets without employment, during school hours. Also, all boys who congregate together in the streets, and by noise, or otherwise, disturb the peace. Also, all boys and young men, who assemble together in the streets on Sundays, to the annoyance of peaceable citizens. And it is also made his duty, from time to time, to pass through the streets, alleys, courts, and public passages of the town, to notice all offences against the laws, taking the names of the offenders, to the end that the same may be prosecuted.

ARTICLE VII. — FINES.

SECTION 1. — It is further ordered, that all fines imposed for a breach of any of the By-Laws of this town, shall be paid over to the town treasurer for the use of the town.

Prepared and reported to the Town, by order of the Committee, and approved by the Court.

Attest E. PHINNEY, *Clerk.*

NOTICE.

THE subscriber would respectfully give notice, that the Selectmen have appointed him POLICE OFFICER for the present year. Wishing to perform the duty assigned him, in a manner which will render his services satisfactory, he would ask the attention of every individual, and especially Parents and Guardians of children, to the reading of the By-laws as above; and instill into their minds, the importance of having them strictly adhered to. The Town is fast increasing in population, and the misdemeanors of those who are springing up amongst us, are becoming more frequent, and render the application of the Laws more necessary. He trusts the inhabitants will aid and approve of his preserving the quiet and order of the Town, and the enforcement of the Laws whenever expedient.

Agreeable to Article IV., in the By-Laws, it becomes his duty to regulate the arrangement of Teams in the Market-place, and post up said Rules and Regulations in the Town House. Therefore no Team, or vehicle, particularly heavy loaded teams, will be allowed to stop and obstruct the main travelled road, in and about the square, for any length of time, or obstruct any side-walk or crossings in said Town, or leave any Team during night hours, in any of said Town ways, without some guard attached to the same.

Per order of the Board of Selectmen,

SAMUEL BLANCHARD, *Police Officer.*

MEDFORD, *March 27th*, 1848.

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

[Continued from Vol. X, No. 1.]

BY LAWS.

September 7, 1840. Com. who were authorized by town to procure the publication of the By Laws for the town on their application to the Board were directed to deposit said Laws with the Town Clerk and give Public

notice that they have so left them for distribution to the inhabitants who may apply for them. Vol. IV, p. 122.

SMOKE NUISANCE.

September 7, 1840. Petition of O. Blake & others, praying the Board to take proper measures to abate a nuisance at the Oil Mill of Mefs Stearns by the use of Bituminous Coals at said Mill. Vol. IV, p. 122.

CLERK OF THE MARKET.

May 1, 1843. Voted. To appoint Samuel Blanchard Clerk of the Market for the ensuing year. Vol. IV, p. 173.

FIRST POLICE OFFICER.

October 5, 1840. In conformity with the article contained in the recently published By-Laws, of the Town of Medford — Voted to appoint Mr. Aaron Blanchard Police Officer, for the town. Declined serving & Saml Blanchard appointed. Vol. IV, p. 123.

READING ROOM.

Jan. 25, 1836. Leased the Two Rooms on the north-east corner of the Town House to John Angier, Samuel P. Heyward & G. W. Porter for a term not exceeding five years from the first of Jany. 1836 — for Fifty Dollars pr year payable quarterly. Vol. IV, p. 22.

February 22, 1836. Voted — To allow John Sparrell's bill . . . for stove for reading Room. Vol. IV, p. 23.

January 2, 1838. At a special meeting of the Board this evening — Voted to renew the lease of rooms in the Town House to the Association for Mental Improvement. Vol. IV, p. 61.

Feb. 1, 1841. Voted To Let the N. E. room in Second story of Town House to Wm. Bradbury and Others for one year, at \$40.00.

February 7, 1842. Voted — To let the N. E. Corner Room on the second floor of the Town House to Wm. Bradbury for the purpose of a Reading Room, for one year from the 8th inst for \$39.00 in advance. Vol. IV, p. 146.

[To be continued.]

MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Officers for the Year ending March, 1908.

President.

WILL C. EDDY.

Vice-Presidents.

ROSEWELL B. LAWRENCE.	BENJAMIN F. FENTON.
FREDERICK H. KIDDER.	LEONARD J. MANNING.

Treasurer.

ALFRED R. WINTER.

Recording Secretary.

Miss ALICE E. CURTIS.

Corresponding Secretary.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.

Librarian and Curator.

Miss AGNES W. LINCOLN.

Custodian of Real Estate.

MOSES W. MANN.

Standing Committees.

Publication.

Miss HELEN T. WILD, Chairman.	GEORGE S. T. FULLER.
DAVID H. BROWN.	CHARLES H. LOOMIS.
Miss ANNIE E. DURGIN.	MOSES W. MANN.

Membership.

ELISHA B. CURTIS, Chairman.	EDWARD C. ELLIS.
MRS. ELLEN M. GILL.	CHARLES R. BYRAM.
MRS. JULIA W. DALRYMPLE.	

Papers and Addresses.

MOSES W. MANN, Chairman.	Miss AGNES W. LINCOLN.
DAVID H. BROWN.	HENRY E. SCOTT.
CHARLES H. MORSS.	

Historic Sites.

MOSES W. MANN, Chairman.	Miss ELLA L. BURBANK.
LEONARD J. MANNING.	FREDERICK H. KIDDER.
FRANCIS A. WAIT.	CHARLES N. JONES.

HALL GLEASON.

Genealogy.

GEORGE S. DELANO, Chairman.	REV. CLARENCE L. EATON.
Miss ELIZA M. GILL.	Miss HETTY F. WAIT.
MRS. JAMES E. CLEAVES.	

Heraldry.

FRED H. C. WOOLLEY, Chairman.	JOHN ALBREE.
WILLIAM A. THOMPSON	CHARLES B. DUNHAM.
ORRIN E. HODSDON.	

Library and Collection.

Miss AGNES W. LINCOLN, Chairman.	WM. CUSHING WAIT.
Miss MARY E. SARGENT.	BENJAMIN F. FENTON.
Miss ELLA A. LEIGHTON.	GEORGE S. DELANO.
Miss ELIZA M. GILL.	B. FRANK BULLARD.

HENRY BROOKS.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



JULY, 1907

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PORTRAIT OF CHARLES CUMMINGS,	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
A MEDFORD TAX-PAYER, LEMUEL COX, THE BRIDGE- BUILDER AND INVENTOR, Walter Kendall Watkins, Continued from Vol. x, No. 2,	57
CHARLES CUMMINGS,	65
CALVIN H. CLARK,	69
JOHN FULLER LIBBY,	70
PORTRAITS OF MESSRS. LOCKE, LIBBY, NORTON AND CLARK,	<i>Facing</i> 73
EDWIN FORREST LOCKE,	73
JOHN H. NORTON,	74
LYDIA EMERSON DEAN,	75
CAROLINE REBECCA HAYES,	76
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS, (Continued from Vol. x, No. 2,	77
PAPERS AND ADDRESS, 1906-7,	80

Entered as second-class matter under the act of July 16, 1894,
Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly—January, April, July, and October.

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

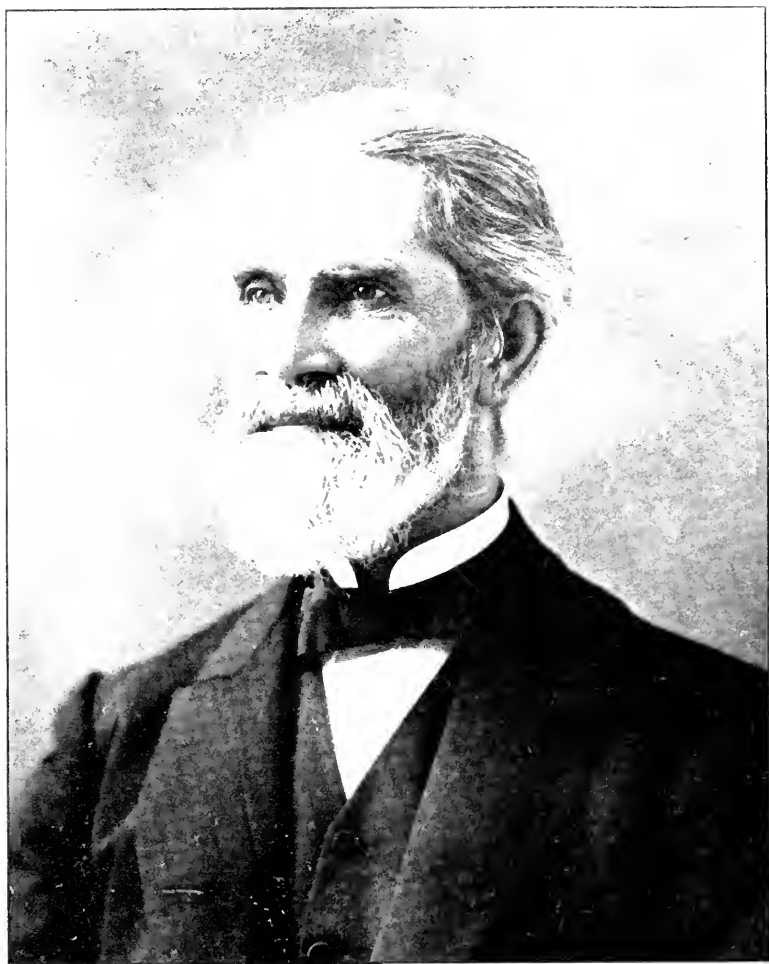
For sale at the Society Rooms, and by the Treasurer, ALFRED R. WINTER,
31 College Avenue.

Publication Committee.

HILEN T. WHILD, Chairman,
DAVID H. BROWN,
ANNIE E. DURGIN.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER,
CHARLES H. LOOMIS,
MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.



CHARLES CUMMINGS.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X.

JULY, 1907.

No. 3.

A MEDFORD TAX PAYER. LEMUEL COX, THE BRIDGE BUILDER AND INVENTOR.

BY WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, MALDEN.

Continued from Vol. X., No. 2.

25 February, 1790, Lemuel Cox prepared and presented to the Massachusetts Legislature the following petition, some of the facts of which I have already presented: —

“COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

“*To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives
in General Court assembled.*

“The petition of Lemuel Cox of Boston in the County of Suffolk, millwright, Humbly Sheweth —

“That in the year of our Lord 1770 your petitioner invented a machine for cutting card wires which machine he hath now by him.

“That one John McGlinch and many others unduly got a sight of same and improved upon the same and then pretended to be the Original Inventors of such machine, whereby many thousand of pounds has been saved to this Commonwealth by putting an entire stop to the importation of Wool and Cotton Cards.

“That your petitioner in the late War put up the first powder mill in this state.

“That he invented a machine for granulating the powder whereby one man could granulate 500 weight in one day and at same time saved the labor of 50 men and supplied the state with that necessary article at that time.

“That your petitioner is the sole inventor of the three draws on the late bridges in this state each upon different constructions whereby the conveniency of Vessels are greatly expedited in passing thro the Bridges.

“That your petitioner was the first projector of employing the prisoners at Castle William in that valuable branch of Business of Nail making and that by the consent of the Commissary he sent his

son to instruct the prisoners then at Castle William which were — 16 in number —

“That your petitioner lately constructed a wire mill for drawing steel wire for the making of fish hooks and that himself drew the first wire of that kind that ever was drawn in this state and that he instructed in the method of drawing that and all other kinds of wire from the bigness of half an inch down to the size of a hair.

“That your petitioner gave encouragement and (for the benefit of his country) and brought over with him from Ireland in June last a man and his wife with a curious machine whereon the woman can spin fifteen pounds cotton in one day. That the man was the superintendent of a large Cotton Manufactory that had stopped working and that they were Recommended by a number of Gentlemen of the first character in the City of Londonderry.

“That your petitioner by reason of his attention to matters of Original inventions and by reason of his many losses and misfortunes humbly begs leave to say to your Honors that he is yet a Poor Man.

“LEMUEL COX.”

This petition, written shortly after some of the events recited, received favorable action, and a grant was finally made, 26 January, 1796, of lands in the eastern parts, in the district of Maine, amounting to one thousand acres.

If the claims recited had not been true, parties interested were still alive, and could have refuted the statements in his petition.

The delay in passing the resolve can be readily explained by the necessary absence of the petitioner in Ireland, where he was bridge building.

The committee appointed in 1790 reported favorably, and that he should have one thousand acres in township No. 7, bordering on Gouldsbrough, Maine. This land, shortly after the grant, was disposed of by him to one of the Amory family of Boston.

William Priest was an English musician who came to Boston to play at the Haymarket Theatre in 1796, and kept a journal, which he published in 1802. He mentions being introduced to Cox, the celebrated bridge builder:

“Cox told him he constructed his bridges of wood and always endeavoured to give as little resistance to the water as possible the supports being numerous but slender with intervals between.

"The idea first came to Cox from reading AEsop's fable of the 'Reed and the Oak.' The tempest bent the reed and tore up the oak by the roots.

"He served his apprenticeship to a carpenter and it was late in life before he attempted bridge building. He proved his new theory on a small bridge in the country with success.

"He then contemplated the Charles River Bridge, a subscription was raised and the bridge built, he was rewarded with \$200 above his contract.

"He built seven bridges in Ireland the largest at Londonderry, 1860 ft long."

He also states that Capt. John Stone, of Concord, Mass., was the architect of Charlestown Bridge.

At Reed's Corner, at and near the junction of Main, Eden, and Mill streets, Charlestown, a century and more ago, was Mill Village. Mill Lane ran westward, and in the middle of the eighteenth century led to the mills and mill pond, now made land.

At that time the mills were the property of Capt. Robert Temple, grandson of Sir Purbeck Temple, of Stanton Bury, Bucks, England. From the first settlement of Charlestown, Mill Lane had led to the mills and the mill pond, and near by was Mill Hill.

The Webb family were here as millers, shortly after 1700, coming from Braintree. Benjamin Stokes was the miller in the middle of the century, and purchased a share in the mills from Robert Temple, and the balance from his widow in 1757. William Paine, miller, bought five acres of Robert Temple in 1768, and was the executor of Benjamin Stokes on his death.

At the Battle of Bunker Hill part of the mill buildings were destroyed, and the balance by the Americans in January, 1776, during the siege of Boston, as a military necessity. The buildings were eight in all. A large double dwelling, barn 30 x 18, a mill house with two grist mills, store 60 x 24, another 30 x 16, a fulling mill with three pairs of stocks, a smoke house, wharf, and gates to the mill pond. The lot were valued at £800. At the corner of Main and Mill streets was the Cape Breton Tavern.

Diana, daughter of William Paine, married Thomas Adams in 1768, and after his father-in-law's death Adams bought, in 1792, of the widow, Mary Paine, five acres north of where the mill stood. On his death his widow, Diana Adams, sold this to William Hawes and Lemuel Cox in 1797, and Cox bought Hawes' interest in 1801.

The Mallett family also had mills and land in the vicinity, and from Isaac Mallett's executors Lemuel Cox bought two and one-half acres in 1798. Soon after this he erected mills, which he leased in 1801 and 1802. In 1803 he sold the mill estate bought of Adams (except the lots leased and sold) to the Middlesex Canal proprietors.

In 1801 a bridge was contemplated between Boston and East Boston, about where the tunnel now runs under the river. A shoal running out from the Boston side, it was the opinion of Lemuel Cox, who was consulted in the matter, that there was no doubt of the stability of a bridge properly erected at that place.

This scheme was in the place of the projected Chelsea Bridge, and would save a distance of at least three-fourths of a mile on the route to Lynn, and the tolls of the Charlestown Bridge. The proposed Navy Yard at Charlestown killed the East Boston Bridge project. If it had been erected the Navy Yard would have been located lower down the river, and large ocean steamers would not now lie at the Charlestown docks.

In 1803, at a town meeting of Nantucket, it was voted to petition Congress to assist the town in digging a channel from Brant Point to the outer bar. Some desired to include in the scheme the building of stone piers from Coatue Point and Brant Point to the outer bar.

A survey of the harbor was made in the summer of 1803 by John Foster Williams and Lemuel Cox, and they reported it would be expedient to build wooden piers to protect the channel, one to extend from the northwest point of Coatue to the southwest corner of the black flats, the other to begin about one-third of the distance from the end of Brant Point to the Cliff and

to extend to the northeast corner of Cliff Shoal, both upon straight lines. A report was made to the Federal government, 28 October, 1803, but the scheme was not accomplished.

Of the family of Lemuel Cox, we know that William, who married in Dublin, died in Savannah.

Lemuel, who also visited Ireland, became a sailor. On a voyage to the Pacific he, with two others, while exploring a river, was deserted by his vessel and never heard of afterward. He left a widow and two children. Lemuel Cox, wheelwright, of Charlestown, was administrator of the estate of Lemuel Cox of Boston, mariner, 30 July, 1799, and it was, therefore, previous to that date the son disappeared.

John Sale Hickling Cox married, 16 June, 1803, at the Hollis street church, Nancy Lewis, *b.* 7 May, 1778. His wife died a few months after the wedding, 10 December, 1803. He was a lieutenant in the war of 1812, and resided in Reading.

Nancy Lewis and her brother Isaiah were children of Winslow Lewis, and their nephew was the late Dr. Winslow Lewis.

After the war J. S. H. Cox married Mrs. Arabelle Percelle, and lived in Charleston, S. C. He had two sons, Roland and William.

James Cox lived in New Bedford, where he married a Miss Tabor, a Quakeress. He moved to Ohio, where he died, leaving three sons.

His son Lemuel, a beneficiary by Lemuel Cox's will, sold his share in the estate of Lemuel Cox, deceased, to Rufus Bracket in 1827, his cousin Mary Ann Dudley's husband, as did the other grandchildren.

Susanna Hickling Cox married, 10 November, 1793, Simon Tufts of Medford, and had Eliza, Rhoda, Harriet L., Simon (*b.* 29 November, 1800), and Susanna H. Tufts. Eliza married Richard Brownell.

Harriet's name was changed to Harriet Lewis, and she married William Johnson, jeweller, lived in Boston and Quincy, and had Laura Ann Lewis, *b.* 8 November,

1806; Lavater, *b.* 6 March, 1809. (Being born after the death of Lemuel Cox they were, of course, not legatees.)

Elizabeth Brightman Cox married George Dadley in Medford, and had Mary Ann, James Lemuel Cox, and Eliza Dadley.

Mary Ann Dadley married, 29 June, 1818, Rufus Bracket, and Eliza Dadley married Rev. Josiah Brackett, a Methodist clergyman.

Harriet Ann Townsend Cox, *b.* 1784, *d.* 9 February, 1861. Her marriage intention to Capt. Isaiah Lewis was published 15 November, 1805; *m.* December, 1805, in Boston. He was *b.* 14 June, 1776; *d.* 20 April, 1822, at sea. They had —

I. Susanna Hinkling Lewis, *b.* 24 August, 1806; *d.* — (intentions published 21 December, 1829); *m.* 24 February, 1830, to Joseph Willard of Lancaster (son of President Joseph Willard of Harvard University), clerk of the Superior Court. He was *b.* 14 March, 1798; *d.* 12 May, 1865. Their son, Major Sidney Willard, *b.* 3 February, 1831, was killed at Fredericksburg, 13 December, 1862.

II. Isaiah William Penn Lewis, *b.* 15 June, 1808; *d.* 18 October, 1855, a topographical engineer, who introduced a mode of lights in our lighthouses in use during Civil War and after.

Lemuel Cox made his will, 18 January, 1806. He devised to his five children, John S. H., James, Susanna H. Tufts, Elizabeth B., and Harriet A. T. (Lemuel and William, being dead, were not named), \$1 each. To his grandchildren, an equal share of the residue. He died 18 February, 1806, and his will was proved 13 May, 1806. The inventory amounted to about \$20, and the estate was insolvent from the claims against it. In 1819 an account filed by the executor, Samuel Swan, Jr., of Medford, exhibits a house near Charlestown Bridge, and money from the Canal proprietors, which left a balance above his debts of \$2,555, to be divided into ten shares, and his grandchildren, as legatees, Eliza, Rhoda, Harriet, Simon, and Susanna Tufts; Mary Ann, James, Lemuel

Cox, and Eliza Dadley; and Lemuel, son of James Cox, received each \$255.57.

In 1787, Ezekiel Decosta of Boston married Rebecca Hickling, the youngest sister of Lemuel Cox's wife. Their son, Ezekiel Carver Decosta, was the father of William Hickling DeCosta, editor of the Charlestown *Advertiser* for twenty-six years, and of Rev. Benjamin F. DeCosta of New York, an Episcopal clergyman.

John and Mary DeCosta were also living in Charlestown in 1797.

Of one of these families was, probably, Timothy Decosta, with whom Lemuel Cox boarded at the time of his death. An item of \$489.13 for board was brought against the estate of Lemuel Cox, but it was contested, and a suit brought against the executor.

Other claims against the estate not allowed were one each of \$6,000 by William McKean, tobacconist, on Ship street, and his wife, and John Callender, a lawyer.

The executor of the estate, Captain Samuel Swan, was born in Charlestown in 1750. He was a mariner, and neighbor of Lemuel Cox at Mill Village, selling his house in 1803 to the Middlesex Canal proprietors and moving to Medford.

He was a soldier of the Revolution under General Lincoln, who appointed him quartermaster-general with rank of major during Shay's Rebellion. He was also a deputy collector of revenue under General Brooks.

When Cox's estate was pronounced insolvent, Laomi Baldwin and Asa Peabody were the commissioners appointed, but Baldwin soon resigned to go to Europe.

Bought by his daughter, Betsey Dadley, in 1803, after the sale of his mill property to the Middlesex Canal proprietors, Cox had a house on Main street near the Charlestown Bridge, now Charlestown Square. It adjoined the house in which Ammi Ruhamah Tufts lived, and was between that house and a new brick house built by the Hon. Thomas Russell, great-grandfather of the late Dr. John Langdon Sullivan of Malden, which stood on Water street, between Charlestown and Warren Bridges.

This large house, after Russell's death, became a hotel, known as "Gordon's," "Nichol's," "Charlestown Hotel," "Pierce's," "Brick Hotel" (1817), and finally, the "Middlesex Hotel," till burnt in 1835.

This fire of 28 August, 1835, the most destructive in Charlestown since the Battle of Bunker Hill, destroyed the house in which Lemuel Cox died.

"In Charlestown, Capt. Lemuel Cox, an eminent mechanic, aged 65. The funeral will proceed from his late dwelling house in Charlestown, tomorrow, at half past three o'clock; where his friends and relations are requested to attend without further invitation."

This was his obituary by the newspaper of the period.

My interest, primarily, in the subject of this sketch, was aroused from the credit given him as builder of Charlestown Bridge. I was, therefore, somewhat surprised when former Mayor Rantoul of Salem stated before the Essex Institute, of which he was the president, in an article on the Essex Bridge at its centennial, that the builders "made terms with Lemuel Cox, an eminent English engineer, to build the bridge." A few years later I read on Waterford Bridge, in Ireland, that it was built by "Mr. Lemuel Cox, a native of Boston, in America, Architect;" and visiting at the same time Wexford, New Ross, and Londonderry, I learned of his work there.

In recent years, in investigating, I found that he was not only with a claim for fame for his work in bridge building, but also for inventions, among them for his introduction of textile machinery, previous to the arrival of Samuel Slater, to whom the credit has been accorded in the histories of textile industries.

Traditions, after the lapse of a century, still show his type of character and tell of his life in Ireland and domestic life here; that he was a genius with the eccentricities of genius; that he returned from Ireland rich in money and beautiful gifts of every description, but died a poor man, under unhappy conditions.

CHARLES CUMMINGS.

June 7, 1817 — February 28, 1907.

Another member of our Historical Society, a beloved and honored citizen of Medford, has gone out from our midst,

“to join
The innumerable caravan that moves
To the pale realms of shade.”

Mr. Charles Cummings, was born in Hollis, N. H., June 7, 1817. He was the eighth of ten children of Thomas Cummings, who was of the eighth generation from Deacon Isaac Cummings, who, born about the year 1600, came to America on the ship Sarah Ann, somewhere about 1630, settling in Topsfield, Mass. The intervening links between this ancestor and his father, were John, John, Samuel, Samuel, Thomas, Thomas.

His early instruction must have been obtained in the schools of his native town, for among his cherished possessions is an old paper covered writing book, bearing at the bottom of several of its pages, in very immature chirography, these words,—Hollis, January, 1828. At the age of fourteen, he became clerk in the store of Col. D. M. G. Means, at Amherst N. H., where he remained until the death of his employer, in 1838, when he decided to fit himself for a professional life. Accordingly he entered Pepperel Academy as a preparation for college work. After two years study here, during which time he had served as an assistant pupil, he entered Dartmouth, in 1838.

During his preparatory and college courses, he taught in a district school six winters; and his senior autumn was spent as assistant in Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, N. H.

He graduated from Dartmouth in 1842, in a class numbering 85, the largest in the history of the college,

prior to the presidency of Dr. Tucker. Of this class but one is now living, Dr. John P. Perry of Exeter, N. H.

After his graduation, he was solicited to take charge of the Academy at Pepperel, which he did for a single term only, previous to entering the Theological Seminary at Andover. During the long vacation of 1843, he was a teacher in the Academy at Wakefield, N. H., and in May, 1844, he became principal of the Academy in Abington, Mass. The next year he returned to Andover and graduated in 1846, fully expecting to devote his life to the ministry; but his health having become impaired during his last term at the Theological School, it seemed better for him to defer, for a season at least, entering the ministry as he had planned, and to engage for a while in teaching, for which his previous experience had well fitted him.

At that time Medford was seeking a school master for the high school, and he was one of a score of applicants for the position. He was the choice of the committee; assumed his duties in 1846, and henceforth we find him closely identified with Medford in all her interests,—educational, religious, social and political.

It must have been while he was teaching in Abington that he became acquainted with the young lady who a few years afterward became his wife. April 4, 1848, he was married to Elizabeth Lavinia Dyer, who was born in South Abington (now Whitman) August 16, 1817, and died in Medford, February 3, 1899. They had one son, George Dyer, now City Auditor of Medford.

Mrs. Cummings was a direct descendant from Peregrine White, born on the Mayflower on its passage to America. She was a very estimable and talented lady, the author of many beautiful poems, which seemed to flow as easily from her mind as the ink from her pen. One of these, "*He doeth all things well*" was set to music and became a very popular song.

After thirty successful and profitable years in the Medford high school, during which time it became one of

the best known high schools in the state, Mr. Cummings, feeling much handicapped by impaired hearing, decided that he ought, for the best welfare of the school, to resign his position; and that he did in 1876. That he was very highly esteemed by the Medford School Committee is clearly shown in their report for that year, from which the following is copied.—

HIGH SCHOOL.

“The resignation of Mr. Charles Cummings, after thirty years of distinguished service as principal of this school, marks an era in its history. No man has contributed so much as he to bring the school up from its small beginnings to its present position of usefulness and honor. Our predecessors have paid constant tribute to his fidelity and efficiency, and the present Board has taken pains to enter upon the record of its transactions its high estimate of his character and services.

“If, in describing the influence which this excellent teacher has exercised over the youth of this town, we should quote the words of old John Lyly, written three hundred years ago, setting forth the considerations which should govern a parent in the selection of a tutor for his children, all would acknowledge their truth, and their beautiful application to the pure minded man, to whom the town has intrusted, for so many years, the sacred charge of its children. We may be excused for giving them here, as we are confident that their quaintness will in no degree impair their meaning or force.—

“‘It is an old proverbe that if one dwell the next doore to a cripple, he will learn to halt; if one be conversant with an hypocrit, he will soone endeavour to dissemble. When a childe shall grow in years and be of that ripenesse that he can conceive learning, insomuch that he is to be committed to the tuityon of some tutour, all dillygence is to be had to search for such a one as shall be neither unlearned, neither ill-lyved, neither a lyght person.

“A good and discreete schoolemaster should be such an one as Phoenix was, the instructor of Achilles, whom Pelleus (as Homer reporteth) appoynted to that ende that he should be unto Achilles not only a teacher of learning, but an ensample of good lyving. But that is most principally to be looked for, and most dilligently to be foreseene, that such tutors be sought out for the education of a young childe, whose lyfe hath never bene stayned with dishonestie, whose good name hath never bene called into question, whose manners have bene irreprehensible before the world. As husbandmen hedge in their trees, so should good schoolemasters with good manners hedge wit and disposition of the scholar, whereby the blossoms of knowledge may the sooner encrease.’”

This tribute to Mr. Cummings' attainments and fidelity was given more than thirty years ago, and he has never in the intervening years, given occasion for one single word to be erased from it; exemplary and faithful and lovable to the end of his long and useful life.

He was greatly interested in promoting the welfare of Medford. In 1855, he was one of three appointed to consider the advisability of establishing a public library. It was founded mainly through his efforts, and he was one of its first trustees, and for several years served as its librarian.

Since his retirement, he has been very active with his pen, writing much local history; reminiscences of the old stage coach and Middlesex Canal days; sketches of the town from 1850 to 1860. He was of great assistance to Mr. Usher in his revision of the old Brooks' History of Medford,—has written a history of the Medford High School,—has collected and tabulated complete genealogical records of his ancestors from 1630, and of his wife's family from the days of the Pilgrims in Holland. The Medford Historical Society is indebted to him for a very interesting and valuable paper, giving a very comprehensive history of the Mystic Congregational Church, of which he was clerk for 36 years, and deacon and faithful and honored member during his sixty years residence in the town. He was a true Christian, a humble follower of the Master, genial, cheery and optimistic ever:—very fond of his friends, cherishing a strong affection for his old pupils, dearly loving his Alma Mater, and keeping in touch with his college classmates by visits or correspondence:—ever loyal to the town of his adoption, never losing his keen interest in her welfare, even when the infirmities of advancing years forced him to give up active work in her behalf. Only a few months more and he would have reached the four-score-and-ten mark; and *with mental faculties undimmed*, as alert to friendship as of old, cheerful and hopeful, he patiently awaited the "call of the Reaper." Just a few hours before

the summons came, in very feeble tones, he said to his pastor:—"I am glad you have come to see me in my last hour," and shortly afterward, calmly and peacefully as he had lived, he took his departure from this world which had been made better and brighter from his passage through it.

"They rest from their labors and their works follow them."

"When the pulses of life beat faint and slow,
And the spirit is struggling and pants to go.
The richest baubles that tempt below
But deepen the gathering gloom ;
But light divine with heavenly ray
Will guide the soul on the radiant way
To the clime of the blest forever and aye
To live in Eternity's bloom."

ELLA L. BURBANK.

CALVIN H. CLARK.

April 21, 1835—March 4, 1907.

With the passing away of Calvin H. Clark a vacancy exists that is widely felt, owing to his many and varied relations to this community.

In Wells, Me., his native place, he remained sixteen years, then came to West Cambridge, now Arlington, where he lived twelve years, and for the last forty-three years had been a resident of Medford.

In early life he was a house carpenter, then a ship carpenter, and then a carpenter in a large manufacturing establishment, from which he was called by the first Mayor of Medford, General Lawrence, to the offices of inspector of buildings and overseer of the poor. In the latter position, where he had to stand between the worthy poor, the unworthy poor and the city treasury, dispensing justly, his conscientiousness and painstaking care will be more appreciated as time goes on.

Deacon Clark took high rank in the several Masonic

bodies with which he was connected for about forty years. He was also president of the Massachusetts Relief Officers Association, agent of Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Children, member of Medford Historical Society, etc. In all these different interests his constant desire was to be loyal and helpful.

His wish to die in the harness was accorded him. On Sunday he was in his customary seat at the First Baptist Church, where he had been a consistent member and deacon and moderator for a long term of years. In the afternoon of the same day he attended the funeral of Medford's old schoolmaster, Charles Cummings, and the next morning expired at his desk in his office of heart failure.

The very large attendance at the obsequies in the church, the sympathetic strains from organ and quartette, the eulogy of Rev. Maurice A. Levy, the impressive Masonic service, the solemn procession, and measured tones of the funeral bell, all bore witness to the true worth of this good man.

A brother and sister survive him, and in his immediate family a widow, son and daughter. — E. B. C.

JOHN FULLER LIBBY.

John Fuller Libby, a prominent citizen of this city and a member of this society, died on the twenty-fifth day of December, 1906. By his death, the city has lost one whose life was filled with great promise, and it is with a deep sense of public loss and personal sorrow that we record the fact of his decease.

John Fuller Libby, son of John Webb and Betsy B. (Dingley) Libby, was born on February 3, 1863, at Richmond, in the state of Maine. For his early education he attended the public schools of his native town, and upon graduation in the year 1881, entered Bowdoin College. His career in college was characterized by quiet and successful devotion to his studies, and upon graduating

in the year 1885, he was appointed principal of the Public High School of the Town of Waldoboro, Maine. In 1887, he gave up this position and accepted that of Associate Principal at Bridgton Academy, in the same state. Teaching, however, was not the life work which he had mapped out for himself, and his ambition soon led him to devote himself to the study of the law. He was admitted to the bar in 1890, and immediately began practice in the city of Rockland, at the same time taking an active participation in public affairs. While in Rockland he served as secretary and treasurer of the Public Library Association, was a member of the school board and also was a member and president of the common council of the city.

In the year 1892, he left Rockland and settled in West Medford, beginning with John E. Hanley a law business in Boston, under the name of Hanley & Libby, which was continued until 1897, when he opened an office of his own. He served as mayor's clerk in the city of Medford from 1897 to 1900, and represented the 12th Middlesex District in the General Court in the years 1898 and 1899. In his second term he was elected without opposition, receiving one thousand and thirty-nine votes, to ten for all others. In April, 1901, he was appointed by Governor W. Murray Crane, as special justice of the First District Court of Eastern Middlesex, and in February, 1906, he was appointed city solicitor of Medford. Both these positions he held until the day of his death. He likewise served the city as chairman of the board of water and sewer commissioners.

Mr. Libby was married on October 16, 1890, to Gracia Dana Gay, of Waldoboro, Maine. They have one daughter, Gracia Frances Libby, born November 13, 1904. Mr. Libby was a member of Ligonía Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 5, of Portland, Maine; was Past Chief Patriarch of Mystic Encampment of Medford; was a member of the Bowdoin Club of Boston, of the Pine Tree Club of Boston, of the Medford Club, and also of numerous other local societies.

His principal characteristic was an unostentatious and unswerving devotion to whatever task he undertook and to whatever duty he believed he was called upon to fulfill. He was not a man who was attracted by notoriety, nor did he ever seek to cut his way to success by cheap methods of public advertisement or public notoriety. His life was marked instead by studious devotion to the profession which he had chosen, while at the same time he carried into that profession those principles of fidelity and righteousness which characterized his career in all its many relations. Although a man naturally attracted by public life, he never sought to advance his own cause by attacking others, preferring instead to create, as a foundation for the upbuilding of his career, a solid respect for his own integrity, and a reputation for devotion to his duty and his ideals.

In his personal relations Mr. Libby, while having many acquaintances, had few intimates. Personally popular with all with whom he came in contact, there was in him however, a natural reserve which it was difficult to penetrate. This characteristic indicated in him no lack of appreciation of the human qualities of those he met, but instead marked an unconscious self-disparagement. He enjoyed his social relations with his fellow men, but those social relations were always marked by a quiet interest in them and their affairs, rather than by what he would have called an obtrusive display of his own. He was not an egotist. Instead, his point of view was to see what he could do for others, rather than how he could impress upon others his own importance. It was this characteristic which won for him many friends, while at the same time few of those friends ever could say that they had more than a superficial acquaintance with him himself.

His career was cut short at the time when it was beginning to fulfill the promise of his early manhood. If quiet and steadfast devotion to duty, accompanied by integrity and high ideals, can win high success, John



EDWIN F. LOCKE.
JOHN F. LIBBY.

JOHN H. NORTON.
CALVIN H. CLARK.

Fuller Libby would have won that success, had his life been permitted to round out its full complement of years. That he died just when entering upon the threshold towards which he had so steadfastly worked, is one of those enigmas in the law of the universe which have puzzled mankind since civilization began. From our local and human point of view many lives contain in them not a one-hundredth part of the good which had already shown in his. That he has been taken from us, is but one of those mysteries with which we are forced to be content, hoping that whatever is, is for the best.

—J. M. H.

EDWIN FORREST LOCKE.

Mr. Edwin Forrest Locke, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Brown) Locke, was born in Charlestown, January 9, 1847, and died in Amherst, N. H., October 3, 1905. He was descended from Dea. William Locke, one of the first settlers of Woburn and others who assisted in organizing different towns of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

His great-grandfather, Lieut. Samuel Locke, served at Dorchester Heights in 1776; another great-grandfather, Joseph Brown, was in the Battle of Bennington, and a great-great-grandfather, Caleb Kimball, was in the Battle of Bunker Hill. His early education was obtained at the public schools and at Chauncy Hall. When about nineteen he entered the employ of his father at Faneuil Hall Market, and in a few years was admitted to the firm under the name of Isaac Locke and Company, in which he continued as long as he lived. He was an active member of the Boston Fruit and Produce Exchange, the Boston Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution, and the Medford Historical Society. When a young man he belonged to the Charlestown Cadets. In 1869 he was married to Willimina F. Leonard of Charlestown. She died in 1875, and he was married in 1880 to Emma P. Boylston of Amherst, N. H.

Three children were born to them, Willimina Boylston (Mrs. Kenneth Hutchins), Howard Revere, and Mabel Emma.

In 1890 he and his family removed from Chelsea, where they had been residing, to West Medford.

In November, 1904, he was taken ill, and in the spring of 1905 a beautiful farm in Amherst was bought, hoping that the pure air of the pines, combined with the best medical skill, might restore his failing health. He was an ardent admirer of flowers, an enthusiastic lover of nature and out-door life. But neither the bracing air of the New Hampshire hills nor the enjoyment of foreign travel could restore him to health.

He died greatly lamented by a wide circle of friends, both among his business associates and others with whom he had mingled. He was a man of rare courtesy and sympathy, fastidious in all his tastes, with a gentleness rarely seen in either man or woman. He was devoted to his family, and yet one of the doors to his heart and home opened with wide hospitality to all. — D. H. B.

JOHN H. NORTON.

Mr. John H. Norton, a son of Benjamin and Alice (Preble) Norton, was born in China, Me., June 17, 1828.

His father was a farmer, but he early took up the trade of carpenter, going first to Bangor and then coming to Massachusetts, locating in Arlington. In 1849 he came to West Medford, where, the same year, he married Miss Martha R. Huffmaster, daughter of Thomas Huffmaster, who was fatally injured by the tornado of August 22, 1851. From small beginnings Mr. Norton became a successful and prosperous builder, erecting a large number of houses in Medford and the adjoining towns. He did much to promote the building up of West Medford by making the terms easy for young people to buy houses for homes.

Though a citizen of Medford for more than fifty years,

he never held public office, but was interested in every thing that he thought would be helpful to the community.

Like some of his neighbors, he regretted there were no public Sunday religious services in West Medford, and co-operated heartily with others in starting the Christian Union, an undenominational organization.

In 1871 he offered to build a house for public worship if the lumber and other needed materials were furnished. The proposition was not accepted, and he took an active part in organizing the Congregational Church and Society of West Medford the next year, and made the largest contribution towards the building fund for the first church edifice. He was also the largest individual contributor towards the payment of the debt. He was one of the first deacons, and was chairman of the standing committee of the society for several years, and gave a parsonage to the church and society.

Though quiet and unpretending in manner, he was a man of great energy and persistence of purpose.

He died December 5, 1905, leaving two sons, Thomas H. and Benjamin J. Norton, both of West Medford.

His death was a great loss to West Medford and the community.

— D. H. B.

LYDIA EMERSON DEAN.

Lydia Emerson, widow of John Ward Dean, died February 7, 1906. She belonged to an old New England family, and the largest part of her married life was spent in Medford. She was a quiet, unassuming lady of great kindness of heart and warmth of sympathy for all suffering and distress. She had the keenest satisfaction in the respect and high regard in which her honored husband was held, and the years in which she survived him were filled with patient waiting in the hope of immortal life which should re-unite them in a love death could not sever.

— D.

MRS. CAROLINE REBECCA HAYES,

A member of this society, was a native of the old town of Medford. She was the oldest daughter of Capt. James W. and Rebecca (Wade) Brooks, who resided on the spot now occupied by the Odd Fellows Building, and was there born, October 24, 1822.

The days of her childhood and youth were spent in the very heart of our old town, and her education was obtained in our public schools, she being a graduate of our high school in one of the earliest years of its history.

She removed to the then adjoining town of Woburn, in 1847. In one of the later years of the 50's she became engaged to a man of wealth and prominence in that town, who died soon after, leaving to her a substantial legacy as also to Tufts College.

In 1873 (Feb. 17) she united in marriage with Col. Henry B. Hayes, being his fifth wife. A European trip followed the wedding, and after their return a tasteful dwelling was erected under the colonel's supervision, and there for twenty years they who had united their fortunes in the meridian of life, found the comforts and pleasures of home.

In 1893, Col. Hayes departed this life, and the subject of this memorial continued her residence in the same home and city.

Mrs. Hayes is described as being of a stately and dignified demeanor — a lady of the old school — peculiarly so, of extensive reading, in which she took delight, and of a retentive memory.

As the days of her infancy occurred in the transition period of town and parish in Medford, her youthful years were identical with the early years of several lines of church activity, and she was brought up in the atmosphere of the First Parish Church, becoming a devoted Unitarian, to which faith she continued loyal during her long life.

Obeys the apostolic injunction, "give attention to reading," she found solace and comfort not only in the

secular literature of the day but in the religious publications and especially in her church paper, the *Christian Register*.

After thirteen years of widowhood and after but a brief illness, she entered into the future life on September 12, 1906.

While loyal to the faith in which she was reared, she was courteous to and tolerant of the differing opinions of others, and it was fitting that ere her mortal remains were borne to the silent city (Oak Grove) in her native town, words of appreciative memorial should be spoken by the clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church who found a home beneath her roof and who assisted her own pastor in the burial service. — M. W. M.

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

[Continued from Vol. X, No. 2.]

LIQUOR LICENSES.

May 7, 1838. Luther Angier made an Application in Writing to the Board for the purpose of procuring him a license to Sell Spirituous Liquors.—

On Application of Luther Angier as aforesaid—
Voted. Galen James & Timothy Cotting (affirmative)
James O. Curtis (negative) That a recommendation be granted to Said Angier as follows —

We the Subscribers a Majority of the Selectmen of the town of Medford, do certify that Luther Angier has applied to us to be recommended as a Vender of Spirituous Liquors for Medicinal purposes & to be used in the Arts and for no other purposes, at his Apothecaries Shop situated on Main St opposite the Town House in Medford and after mature deliberation, had thereon, at a meeting held for that purpose we are of opinion that the Public good requires that the petition of said Angier be granted. He being to the best of our knowledge & belief a person of good Moral character.

Signed by Galen James and Timothy Cotting
Selectmen of Medford.

Voted That the clerk draft a Letter to be presented to the County Commissioners at their Meeting tomorrow, embracing the reasons and views of the Selectmen relative to refusing their approbation to those Persons who have applied for Licenses this day & remonstrating against the granting of licenses to them — The Selectmen having been notified of their intention to make application to said Board of Commissioners — the following is a copy of Letter drafted & sent to Commissioners as aforesaid.

*To the Honorable County Commissioners
For the County of Middlesex*

GENTLEMEN

We the undersigned Selectmen of the Town of Medford, beg leave most respectfully to represent to your consideration That we have in our official capacity recommended Mr Alonso J. Webber as a Suitable Person to procure a License as Innholder at the Medford House to sell wine & other fermented Liquors, also Mr Luther Angier (Apothecary) to procure a license to sell Ardent Spirits for Medicinal purposes and for the Arts, and for no other purpose — And we have refused to grant recommendations to your honorable Board on the applications of [here follow several names] for the reason amongst others that each of said applicants have been indicted for a violation of the License Laws the past year. And we most earnestly pray your Honors to withhold granting Licenses to any Persons in the Town who are not recommended by us — believing it to be the sincere and general opinion of the inhabitants by a test vote on the temperance Question, last March, that the Public good does not require the sale of Ardent Spirits except for Medicinal purposes & the arts: as manifested by choosing a Board of Selectmen pledged to sustain the course we have taken relative to the applications aforesaid — your concurrence in our views & the wishes of

a large majority of the inhabitants & legal voters of this town is most humbly and respectfully requested —

Signed by the Selectmen.

Medford, May 7, 1838

[Galen James
Timothy Cotting
James O. Curtis]

Vol. 4, p. 73, 74, 75.

MONUMENT IN HONOR OF JOHN BROOKS.

August 6, 1838. David Kimball in behalf of Subscribers asked permission to erect a Granite Monument to the memory of John Brooks in the Old Burying Ground and enclose the same with edgestones in an oval form not exceeding 13×9 feet

Thereupon Voted — To assent to the erection of said monument, (if it covers no recent *grave* or standing *monument*) Vol. 4, p. 79.

The body of Governor Brooks is supposed to lie in one of the tombs on the Salem Street side of the burial grounds; the exact one is not known. He died March 1, 1825.

TOWN POUND.

September 2, 1839. "Mem^o request a Deed of Pound West part of the town of Chas Brooks. Vol. 4, p. 101.

February 7, 1842. Mr. Brooks was instructed to make inquiry concerning the Town Pound in the westerly part of the town. Vol. 4, p. 46.

June 5, 1843. Mr. Cotting was appointed to ascertain the rights which the town possefs in Land occupied for a Pound in the Westerly part of the town. Vol. 4, p. 173.

SHADE TREES.

April 3, 1843. Voted — To advertise for persons to bring in proposals for furnishing 100 Elm Trees to be set on the sides of the main streets in conformity with the Bequest of Turel Tufts Esqr. deceased. Vol. 4, p. 172.

April 17, 1843. Capt. Gregg was authorized to contract for 90 Elm trees to be set out agreeably to the Bequest of late Turell Tufts Esqr. deceased at a cost not to exceed \$1.00 each when Set and guarded. Vol. 4, p. 172.

PAPERS AND ADDRESSES. 1906-7.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society.]

- October 15. — "Mexico." Mr. George S. Delano. Followed by a social hour.
- November 19. — "The Trees of Medford." Illustrated. Mr. Charles H. Morss.
- December 17. — "The Royall House and its People." Miss Helen T. Wild.
- January 21. — "The Restoration of the Flag to Sumter." Illustrated. Capt. D. Eldredge of Boston.
- February 18. — "Some Letters of Miss Lucy Osgood." Rev. Henry C. DeLong.
- March 18. — Annual Meeting. "How I Found the Spinning Wheel." Mr. F. H. C. Woolley of Malden.
- April 15. — "Women in the Civil War and Now." Mrs. Sarah E. Fuller.
- May 20. — "The First Methodist Episcopal Church in Medford." Mrs. Abby D. Saxe.

SUPPLEMENTARY COURSE.

- December 1. — "Russia of the Past and of the Future." Prof. Leo Wiener of Harvard University.
- January 5. — "Present Day Aspects in Latin America." Senorita Carolina Holman Huidobro of Boston.
- February 2. — "Over Boston Neck to Mystic" (Medford). Mr. Walter K. Watkins of Malden.
- March 2. — "Rambles in the Western Wilds." Illustrated. Mr. Moses W. Mann.
- April 6. — "From the Equator and Beyond." Mr. Sylvester Baxter of Malden.
- May 4. — "Medford Fifty Years Ago." Mr. Charles E. Hurd of Boston.

HISTORICAL REGISTER



OCTOBER, 1907

PUBLISHED BY THE
MEDFORD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
FOURTH CHURCH BUILDING, FIRST PARISH, MEDFORD.	<i>Frontispiece</i>
SOME LETTERS OF MISS LUCY OSGOOD, Rev. Henry C. DeLong.	81
EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS, Continued from Vol. X, No. 3.	102

Entered as second-class matter, under the act of July 16, 1894,
Medford Station, Boston, Massachusetts.

MEDFORD HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Published quarterly, January, April, July, and October.

BY THE

Medford Historical Society,

AT

No. 2 Ashland Street, Medford, Mass.

Subscription price, one dollar a year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society Rooms, and by the Treasurer, ALFRED R. WINTER,
31 College Avenue.

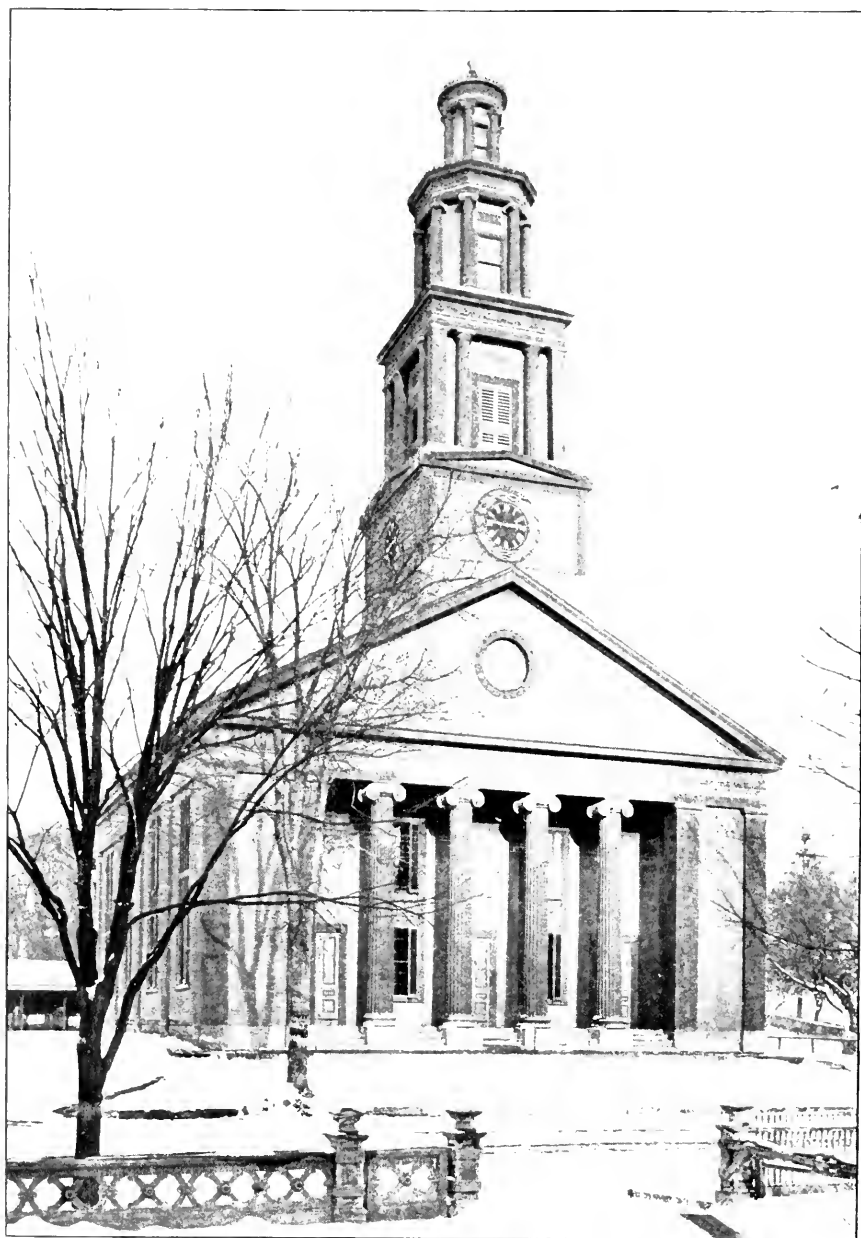
Publication Committee.

HELEN T. WILD, Chairman.
DAVID H. BROWN.
ANNIE E. DURGIN.

GEORGE S. T. FULLER.
CHARLES H. LOOMIS.
MOSES W. MANN.

Exchange list in charge of GEO. S. T. FULLER, 7 Alfred Street.

PRINTED BY G. W. COLEMAN, MEDFORD.



FOURTH CHURCH BUILDING.

FIRST PARISH, MEDFORD.

BUILT, 1839.

BURNED, JANUARY 15, 1893.

The Medford Historical Register.

VOL. X.

OCTOBER, 1907.

No. 4.

SOME LETTERS OF MISS LUCY OSGOOD.

BY REVEREND HENRY C. DELONG.

[Read before the Medford Historical Society, February 18, 1907.]

MISS LUCY OSGOOD, some of whose letters I have the privilege of presenting, was the second daughter of David Osgood, D.D., who was the honored minister of Medford from 1774 to 1822, a period of forty-eight years. She was born June 17, 1791, and died on her eighty-second birthday, June 17, 1873. So far as I can learn the education of the daughters of Dr. Osgood, after their early years, was received wholly from himself. Miss Lucy, as well as her older sister Mary, was instructed by her father in Hebrew, Greek and Latin, and in Greek and Latin she was proficient, and was the equal of college professors who, during her father's life, were frequent visitors at his house. Later in life she learned French, German and Italian — learning German when nearly fifty years old — and reading these with a facility which few persons attain in a foreign tongue. It is interesting to note how she was led to the study of German in her forty-seventh year. In a letter to Rev. Dr. Furness, after the death of Marchioness d'Ossoli, she says, "I was a little acquainted with her, and considered her one of my great benefactors, for it was she who, in the summer of 1837, put me up to the study of German."

Miss Osgood inherited what was then a comfortable property, which gave her leisure for study, an opportunity she improved from personal choice. She was conversant with the best literature, ancient and modern, which was so familiar to her that she unconsciously assumed a like acquaintance with it on the part of others. Endowed

with a retentive memory, she preserved the valuable information she had acquired in study, enriched with her own reflection, and freely shared it with her friends. Hers was a strong and commanding personality. It took possession of you by tones of voice and a distinction of manner that were unusual. If any thing interested her deeply it would be living and personal when she spoke it. It was this which made her conversation so striking that she had the reputation "of talking like a book." I have not forgotten the impression she made upon me on first meeting her. I had been told of this remarkable parishioner who was a woman of rich stores of learning, and I was a little afraid of her, but I had not been told of her unusual manner of speech, and I sat through the entire hour as if listening to a carefully prepared discourse, the words were so fitly chosen, while the tones of her voice gave countenance to the illusion. The commonplaces that introduce conversation were not required, indeed were conspicuously absent, conversation introduced itself and flowed on until the subjects of present interest to her were exhausted. It was not so much conversation as it was monologue. You were the pleased listener, she the pleased speaker, and not until you had heard all that she thought you would care for did the speech stop and conversation begin. Yet she was not a tiresome talker, for you would not wish to escape from her, or to start a different topic. So much personal force was thrown into what she said, so self-revealing was it, that you gladly listened to the end. She was a woman of exceptional culture, but culture she valued not as an ornament, but as a means of moral and spiritual growth. Conscience was supreme in her, the Puritanism from which she came showing itself in this in strong characters. All through her letters I am struck with her vital interest in whatever concerns the morals of society. She was a little late in espousing the anti-slavery cause, and was led to it by the prodding of her friend, Lydia Maria Child, but her acceptance of it was

whole-hearted. The letters just previous to the war of the Rebellion, and while it continued, show the warmest interest, are filled with love of country and of the freedom of the slave which the dread ordeal must establish. One other subject only was as dear to her, that of spiritual religion. Much change in her religious convictions took place in the course of her life, as it must to a growing mind, a change from the Calvinism in which she was trained to the advanced liberal thought of Theodore Parker, but it only deepened her vital faith in the goodness of God and the hope of immortal life.

The letters here presented are all taken from her correspondence of fifty years with her friend William H. Furness, D.D., of Philadelphia. The youth of Dr. Furness was passed in Medford in the Parson Turrell house, which stood near what is now known as Winthrop square. He was eleven years her junior, but a friendship began in their youth which continued through her life. In these letters may be traced the history of Miss Osgood, her scholarly, literary, moral, philanthropic, and religious interests, as well as her personal characteristics. Only a small portion of them can be presented from lack of space to print them. But it is good to preserve some clear outline of this noble and gifted woman, who was honored and beloved in Medford, and is worthy of the remembrance of a later generation, to win it, if it may be, "to the still air of delightful studies."

I wish to express my deep sense of personal obligation to the kindness of Dr. Horace Howard Furness for the loan of these letters to his father, an obligation we shall all feel as we read them.

A GLIMPSE OF HERSELF.

Letter July 9, 1847.

I do think that apart from the delight of gazing at this glorious season of the year on the various beauties of the earth, the kind of transient intercourse enjoyed with our fellow creatures in the pell-mell congregation of modern travel in stages, cars, steamboats and hotels is productive of the most pleasurable excitement; in a few

hours most pleasant acquaintances are formed, and though they may be broken off as soon as commenced and never again renewed, they leave behind a larger love for our species and more favorable views of human nature in general. It was many years since I had passed so long a time in New York. At the American House where we lodged were several particular friends of my brother and his wife; we formed a party with them, and there being few other guests we felt perfectly at home, indeed we all concluded that we had won the hearts of the waiters if of no other members of the establishment. At the tea table one evening the discourse proceeded from prison discipline, reform, conservatism, etc., to the great law of human universal brotherhood, and one of the ladies gave a most eloquent description of a shoemaker now residing in Boston who is making himself as illustrious as the benevolent Howard by frequenting all the watch-houses and little police courts for the purpose of extricating luckless offenders not grown old in crime, but overtaken through folly or misfortune. The conversation was protracted until our vanity was exquisitely flattered by finding that the dozen or twenty servants in attendance had actually formed a ring round us, and were listening with open mouths as well as eyes, to our plans for mending the world; had we been queens we could not have been bowed out of the room more respectfully.

A little incident in Dr. Spring's church, where I attended on Sunday afternoon, amused me considerably. My companion and I being strangers, and no sexton appearing, we were a little embarrassed in choosing a seat. Finally a lady directed me to one of the front pews, but as I found the psalm books all having the name of the owner of the pew, I stooped to an old lady sitting in the pew on my right hand and expressed the hope that we might not be considered as intruding. "Intruding!" she repeated rather fiercely, "I am a stranger too, but I come here whenever I please. I come as God's child, and feel that I have a right to be in his house. Do you come so—are you God's child?" Seeing that she insisted on an answer, I modestly replied that "I had rather He should own me as such than proclaim myself," and she was really human enough to laugh with real good humor.

A BIT OF PLAYFULNESS.

Letter December 17, 1852.

I have a long budget to open, but I hesitate to commence, for fear of doing injustice to such exquisite nonsense—nevertheless, you have a right to know what has kept us laughing the livelong day, and almost night too. To begin. I have ascertained to the utter discomfiture of all the tender recollections which I have loved to cherish of my softer days, that I never, never was in love, nor,

alas! verging toward it. Yesterday we were favored with two very learned and argumentative discourses upon a most interesting subject, the evidence afforded by reason, nature and revelation concerning a reunion with our friends in the future state. My feelings were deeply excited, and the past and future were so intimately blended as almost to annihilate the present, and we invited the preacher to dine here with our minister, but he pleaded off, and intimated that his mind was too much absorbed with the solemnities of the day to allow him to converse. We were, however, favored with his company to tea and till ten in the evening, and after listening to him four hours, my spirit was so stirred within me, that I said to him with some warmth, "You have vividly recalled to me today all the most sacred associations and cherished hopes of my existence, and when I heard you in the pulpit every holy feeling was in exercise, but I am mortified and ashamed to be losing sight of all these impressions in this farrago of love nonsense which you have been pouring out ever since." "It is not nonsense," replied the gentleman. "I am stating facts to you, as ladies of discernment, and though you may call it trifling, to me the subject is most serious, and I shall treasure up your remarks and meditate on them as lights for my future course." Of course, such a compliment mollified my displeasure, and we continued to give our patient attention to his tale of tender misery. His affections are set on a thorough coquette, who treats him as puss does a mouse, and plays him off with a rival whom she retains as a dangler, though she has rejected his serious suit, and one tale after another of the lady's behavior was submitted to our decision, till we had reviewed the whole paraphernalia of beau-catching, and pressing hands, and twitching them away, and passed sentence upon knocking at chamber-doors, dropping pencilled notes, offered arm, affecting resentment for the sake of getting up a scene at the reconciliation, etc., etc. But each new incident was prefaced with "Ladies, I am betraying my weakness." We were requested in most solemn phrase to give our opinion on the propriety of ladies receiving presents from gentlemen,—sister in the most unqualified terms denounced it, but I said there were some things, such as books, which it would be arrant prudery to refuse, especially when the donor was a clergyman. This pleased him, as he is an author as well as preacher, and he acknowledged that his own works had been most graciously received by the fair one, except that she invidiously expunged the too tender inscription with which he had addressed them to her. Still he wished upon the whole that she were impregnable to gifts, because his hated rival plied her with them to a degree which he could not stoop to imitate. "I abominate," he exclaimed, rising with his subject, "largesses of sugar plums and comfits. He never visits Boston without bringing her

whole papers of the Tremont House confectionery, and this obliged me to send her last week during my absence from her a package of the Salem Giblaltars." "I end as I began, with assuring you of the humiliating certainty that I never was in love!

MEETING-HOUSE OF THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL
CHURCH.

(*Letter July 30, 1824.*)

In your next ride to Medford your attention will be attracted by the new meeting-house which will first open to your view upon the bridge. Steeple or no steeple was a knotty question among the builders; but after examining the new church at Lynn, the classic taste of Mr. J. Bishop decided in favor of a tower of considerable altitude. In raising it one of the main beams fell, but without doing any other damage than breaking itself and shattering my reputation for christian charity. I was stopped some days afterward in the street by a member of our society who entreated me to abstain in the future from any evening rambles, as the carpenters were resolved to mob me, Mr. Bishop having told them that I very devoutly raised my eyes to heaven and thanked God while the timber was falling on their heads. The house is to be dedicated on the first of August, and Mr. Warner is to be installed at the same time. The salary will be six hundred dollars. The ladies of his parish have offered to provide him a gown, but he refuses it, alleging that such trappings are not worn by the orthodox clergy. Is it not a singular discrepancy that they should lay aside the bands and gown, while at the same time in their families and social meetings they zealously affect the posture of kneeling in prayer,—a relic of popery against which Jack kicked as stoutly as at any part of Lord Peter's trumpery. I should think it would be a luxury to all of them to worship within consecrated walls, especially since they have received the animating prediction of the Rev. Mr. Wisner, who assures them that the glory of the latter temple will infinitely exceed that of the former. In a sermon delivered at the hotel a short time since he congratulated himself upon the privilege of addressing that small band of believers who "faithful found among the faithless," had come out from the ark upon its falling into the hands of the Philistines. We also are not without our comforters. Last Sunday afternoon the minister prayed with an air of strong assurance rather than of dubious supplication, that the ancient church which had stood for centuries.—(a poetic license)—might be defended by the Lion of the tribe of Judah now that she was passing through the deep waters, and the roaring billows threatened to overwhelm her. He proceeded on the assumption that her sea of troubles was fordable, and prayed that her feet might be of iron, shod with

brass,—that her pastor also might draw down a blessing on her by treading closely in the steps of the chief Shepherd, neither stepping forward beyond him, nor turning off on either side, or loitering, but following close behind while he went before,—that he might be frequently at funerals and rarely at feasts, having his delight in the house of mourning. There is little doubt that this latter petition will be granted, for the parties have been over ever since the spring.

BROOK FARM GOSSIP.

Letter April 15, 1841.

You will not wish me to forget the “Community.” You know that your friends at the old manse have the spider property, within its retired obscurity, of seizing and accumulating the buzzing flies of gossip, and though fourteen or fifteen miles, with the city of Boston between, did seem to interpose a barrier, it so happened that the grand *debut* of the first farm-operations of the philosophical agriculturists flew straight into our windows. Four gentlemen, Mr. B. at the head in a new woolen frock, which gained in grace what it lost in convenience, by being made open in front, whereas real farmers’ frocks are close, a pair of oxen and a horse sallied forth to plow—their operations were watched by a young farmer who had carried on the place for the last seven years, and who married a pet domestic of our own about a year and a half ago. The oxen were duly yoked, but it was long before they would budge a step—yo, hor, gee, all in vain, go they would not—at last with a desperate plunge they started and drew two or three zig-zag, not straight, furrows across the field, to the infinite weariness of their followers who were mercilessly pulled first to the right and then to the left. After vain endeavors on their part to rectify the furrow, the real Simon Pure farmer quietly told them that all the difficulty arose from their having misplaced the oxen, as in a yoke one is always the off ox and the other the in. A day or two after this the philosophers undertook to drive a load of hay, the team consisting of two yokes of oxen and a horse. In the division of labor several undertook to harness it, but at last all came to a stand for the want of the chain which should be attached to the horse. It must be in the barn—it was not—in some out-house—no;—left in the field; away went all hands in search of it, up and down; after a long search in vain Simon was summoned, and the first thing he saw was the chain which had been all the time laid in a coil on the horse’s back. It was then hitched to the team and the horse began to draw; but here was a new trouble, the chain was meant for two horses, and by the time one had got to the end of it he was almost out of sight of his four companions, the oxen. This was not perceived by the philosophers however, until

the farmer in an agony of laughter, taught them that only one half of the chain need be used if they had but one horse. But all these little incidents are but the resistance of matter to their inexperience, and if they can be sufficiently transcendental to subdue it by the superior law of spirit they will win the game.

GOVERNOR BROOKS.

Letter March 8, 1825.

I answer your letter thus early in the hope of giving you some details of Gov. Brooks's last days which you may not have received from other friends; there is also a sort of mournful pleasure in dwelling upon the thoughts and feelings excited by his departure. To us in particular, it will form a new era in our existence; for we are now necessitated to acquire the strange habit of placing our affections and hopes upon our juniors in life. After my father's decease, it was an easy thing to transfer to his most valued friend the confidence which we had been accustomed to repose in him, and accordingly Gov. Brooks became the prop on which we leaned. We considered his judgment as almost unerring, and the sympathy which he always showed for us entitled him to our warmest affection. The intimacy that had subsisted between our father and ourselves notwithstanding the great disparity of our ages, prevented our feeling toward Gov. Brooks that awe and distance which old age usually inspires. Indeed I have always had such a decided taste and preference for the society of my seniors, that with one or two exceptions all my particular friends have been at least a score of years older than myself. Whatever advantages may in time past have arisen from such intercourse, it has rendered us now almost solitary pilgrims in the journey of life, at an age when the generality of people possess the greatest number of companions. This state of loneliness on the threshold of middle life is an inverse of the order of things produced by the peculiar circumstances in which we have been placed.

Dearly as I loved my father and Gov. Brooks it gives me no pleasure to hear people say that their places can never be supplied, that poor Medford is forever shorn of its glory. Why should not the future resemble the past? Half a century ago a raw youth, totally ignorant of the world, and by no means prepossessing either in manners or appearance was settled here as colleague with the aged pastor, a man celebrated for his sprightly talents and engaging person, much against the will of a few of the most respectable inhabitants, who dreaded his rigid Calvinism. A few years afterwards, at the close of the war, a young disbanded officer educated as a physician, returned to this his native place nearly penniless, encumbered with a wife and a family of small children. There

being an established physician in the town, he at first traded in a humble way, and entirely failed. He was then urged by his friends, and especially the minister, to resume the profession of medicine, — he did so, and succeeded. The raw scholar and needy soldier rose to eminence and reputation by no uncommon series of events, but solely by the diligent improvement of the sound minds which they received from nature; and I cannot but hope that others will appear to imitate their example. Though we who have known and loved them never hope or desire to have their places supplied to us; yet the gloom occasioned by this idea is dissipated by religion which paints the pleasure of a future reunion with them. In their temporal lot, it was a delightful circumstance that both were spared to old age and that both were exempted from that decay of their mental powers and state of uselessness which they had most dreaded. We would gladly have spared Gov. Brooks the severe sufferings which attended his closing scenes but even the contrast between his bitter agonies and my father's gentle falling asleep, exhibits I think, a beautiful arrangement of Providence. The aged minister of Christ could have nothing peculiarly new or impressive to say upon the religion he had so long preached; but all desire to know how religion appears to the man of business, the soldier and the statesman, when summoned in sickness and suffering to contemplate the leisurely approach of the king of terrors.

Gov. Brooks was taken sick on Friday. Having grown alarmingly worse on Sunday, Mrs. Jonathan Brooks (who was his own cousin by the mother's side) watched with him. He conversed with her a good deal in the course of the night, said that he believed this sickness would be his last, and that he could not now, as in times past, even pray to be restored, as life had nothing more in store for him, and his days of usefulness must be nearly over. Mrs. B. reminded him how necessary he was to the town and parish, to which he replied, "When I am gone every one must do a little." On Monday, Tuesday, and through Wednesday morning he was so comfortable that the physicians were somewhat encouraged, and his other friends had sanguine hopes of his recovery. But on Wednesday afternoon he became greatly distressed, and was convinced that his case was desperate. He immediately sent for Mr. Dudley Hall and gave him the most particular directions respecting his interment. Mr. H. was fearful that he might fatigue himself with speaking, but he said, "Let me say all while my reason is left. I know not how long I shall be capable of thinking." The sum of his directions was, to forbid all useless parade at his funeral, and to desire that the remains of his wife shall be removed from the tomb in which they had been deposited, and placed by his side. On Sunday he saw Rev. Mr. Bigelow for the first time, making a great effort to gratify him and his other friends by an expression of

his views and feelings on the near approach of death, reviewing his past existence, blessing God for the mercies which had crowned it, glorifying him for the hopes and promises of religion, and insisting on the importance of making it the governing principle of life if we would enjoy its consolations in death. One of his expressions was, "I make no pretensions to die a philosopher or Stoic, this is my hope, God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their trespasses and sins." He was scarcely able to speak on Monday, but had his senses the whole time, and appeared wrapped in thought.

LAFAYETTE.

Letter September 4, 1824.

You have still the pleasure of anticipating the delightful bustle we have made in welcoming Lafayette. Those who have first greeted him will have the advantage of giving as well as receiving pleasure. Were he at liberty to utter his real wish, I think he would exclaim, "Leave me, leave me to repose." Indeed he told the Mayor on quitting Boston, that he was weary of parade and longed to seat himself at the fireside of the citizens and play with their children. His countenance expresses these kind, good feelings, and nothing more.

Our Medford show was very pleasant and extremely gratifying to Gov. Brooks. While we were standing under the leafy arch erected just below Mr. Bigelow's, waiting his approach, I asked Colonel Pickering who was with Gov. Brooks, if the Marquis was much altered. In reply he drew a lively portrait of his youthful, contrasted with his present, appearance, concluding with, "that vile scratch disfigures him." Turrell Tufts delivered his address as chairman of the selectmen quite like an orator, with vast propriety of emphasis and more sensibility than he was suspected of possessing. After the speech we, that is everybody, followed on to Gov. Brooks' house, where we had the honor of touching our benefactor's hand. When he shakes hands his grasp is said to be that of a giant. Of the ladies, Mrs. P. alone made him a speech, saying, "I am happy to take by the hand the best man in the whole world." But what do you think Mr. Coleman said on the day he was escorted into Boston? "I was never so happy before, nor expect to be again, here, nor hereafter." To return: a small party dined with Gov. Brooks, — among the rest Charles Brooks and Mr. Bigelow. The former I have not seen since, but Mr. Bigelow acknowledged that dissatisfaction so often felt in the presence of great characters from whose conversation we have anticipated a fund of delight. Indeed, the Marquis speaks English too imperfectly to display any colloquial talents if he possesses them.

INAUGURATION OF PRESIDENT QUINCY.

Letter June 6, 1829.

The newspapers will give you the order of the performances at the inauguration of President Quincy, and I will notice only those points that arrested my attention. Mr. Quincy looked like a man who was engaging with his whole soul in a great and solemn undertaking, but who felt himself to be equal to the task, and his deportment seemed to inspire all with confidence. . . . Gov. Lincoln quite captivated me, I had never seen him before, and had always heard him spoken of by the angry bridge-men as a little whipper-snapper, who owed his election rather to accident than his own merit, but on this occasion he performed his part with a gracefulness and dignity that delighted everybody, — his address was quite long, but was delivered with perfect ease, and I was pedant enough to admire the display of Latin in the whole ceremony. After the *salvetes*, *praestantissimes*, and *excellentissimes* were over, one of the theological students in behalf of the graduates delivered an English salutatory which was very happily conceived and invented: — in addressing the President, he deprecated employing the language of adulation, as the flowing superlatives of the Latin ill became the sober honesty of our mother tongue. But the principal topic of this address was a beautiful tribute to the memory of President Kirkland, — he was mentioned by all the speakers, — and I was struck with the difficulty they seemed to find in recollecting that he was still numbered with the living, the occasion appeared so imperatively to require him to be numbered among the departed. Mr. Newhall eulogized with all the warmth of affection his various knowledge, discrimination, sagacity, playful wit, ready sympathy, expansive generosity, universal kindness, large conceptions and entire disinterestedness; and in addressing his successor, he warned him by the example of the past to be moderate in his expectations of reaping the reward of his virtuous exertions, as we had recently witnessed the same malevolence which led the Athenians of old to become weary of hearing Aristides called the Just, and to denounce Socrates as the perverter of youth. These allusions were received with a thunder of applause, and we fancied that some of the corporation looked a little green and yellow. The inaugural address itself was very grave, dignified and sensible; full of discriminating observations upon the spirit of the age, earnestly inculcating right notions of education as consisting not in external means, places, teachers, books, sciences, but in the grand inward mental and moral process by which every individual with unremitting labor and self-denial, laying self-knowledge for the basis of his whole superstructure, must train himself up for glory and immortality. He was for banishing all ephemeral pursuits and compositions, and

substituting in their place such studies as could only be mastered by "might of mizen strength," and which would enable their successful votaries to leave behind them monuments inscribed with the strong, deep, manly characters which distinguish the institutions of our pilgrim fathers. For this reason, he was totally adverse to the multiplication of colleges,—"collect the rays of science into one or two focuses, from whence they may diverge and enlighten the whole land—if you would illumine a spacious apartment," says Lord Bacon, "do not place a farthing candle in its corners, but light a torch in its centre, beware of suffering your streams to flow on a level with the original fountain." The whole tendency of the address must have quashed the hopes of those who have expected him to be the great patron of innovations. The commons halls were decorated with the utmost beauty, and the illumination, it was said, resembled the scenes of the Arabian nights. I was very sorry that I could not stay to see it.

MARGARET FULLER.

Letter August 4, 1850.

You hardly knew, I believe, the Marchioness d'Ossoli, though the catastrophe which terminated her eccentric career must have struck home to all hearts. I was a little acquainted with her and considered her as one of my great benefactors, for it was she who in the summer of 1837 put me up to the study of German. It was hard to like her, but very easy to respect and admire her. Her foible was that of noble minds, ambition and the excessive love of distinction lying at the bottom of everything that was objectionable in her, conjoined with many noble traits of character. The eclat of her death, I make no doubt, would have gone far to reconcile her to it, had she known of it beforehand. She was returning to her friends in utter poverty, and what she would have been able to do with her husband in this prosaic country it is not easy to conjecture,—much younger than herself, uneducated, but very handsome and extremely amiable and pious; a devout Roman Catholic; at the very last when he should have dashed into the surge to save their lives, praying fervently for the salvation of his wife's heretical soul, and paralyzed for all physical exertion because a witch bade him, when a boy, in telling his fortune, to beware of the sea, and accordingly he had never before been on board of a vessel. Had Miss Fuller been less gifted, and less confident in her own judgment, she would hardly have run the risk of such a disproportionate match; and had she cultivated literature and philosophy for their own exceeding excellence rather than as a means of glorification and distinction all the toil and hardship of her life would have been escaped; but to Margaret life in retirement and obscurity was not

worth having. She was willing to work hard, and it was essential to her happiness to live in the eye of the public. Her friends now anxiously hope that her last work, a history, I believe, of the Roman movement, said to be now going through the press in England under the inspection of Carlyle, will procure for her the lasting fame to which she aspired. Her life in a human view was incomplete, having been passed in great preparation rather than effective execution. During the fighting in Rome she was a true sister of charity among the wounded.

MRS. STOWE.

Letter June 18, 1854.

Last Monday was a white bear day for me, to be long remembered. Sister and I went to Andover in the early morning train to pass the day with an old friend and to make several calls in the North Parish. After returning to the South Parish I plucked up courage to call on Mrs. Stowe to whom I had been introduced two years since at Mr. Bartol's. She has purchased on the summit of Zion Hill, near the Theological institution, a large stone edifice erected some years since for a workshop to unite manual labor with the training of the different schools of the place. But as the plan did not prosper and the building remained on hand Mrs. Stowe purchased and fitted it up as a dwelling house. Nothing can be more massive and solid than the building or more remote on the outside from architectural beauty; but the prospect is perfectly magnificent, and the interior was most conveniently and tastefully arranged. Mrs. G.'s companion went with me, as my modest sister wholly eschewed such lionizing. By stiling myself on the shoulders of Theodore Parker and Mr. Pierpont, sketching to her trust in God of the first, and a great law argument of the last, the wherein he proved from Coke, Blackstone and other huge common law authorities that real law required disobedience to the Fugitive Slave Law, instead of compliance with it, I managed to reach the level of her eye, and the lady who was with me assured me that she had never seen her so agreeable and animated in a call. Absence of mind is one of her strong personal peculiarities, and this causes her often to seem quite regardless of strangers. I found her however most charming, her eye often lighted up with genuine fun and humor. She talked with perfect ease, and there seemed a sincerity and truthfulness in the tone of her voice and her whole manner. She has been very ill this spring, and looks as if the mind was causing its grosser companion to evaporate. She was dressed like a real lady, in the nicest materials, though worn as if no careful thought had been bestowed on them. I mean that she was perfectly neat without in the least affecting fashion or style. Her

voice is low but very expressive, and the play of her mouth and eye seemed to me quite beautiful. Once or twice Mrs. S. was called out of the room and this gave me an opportunity to survey her environments. The apartment was lofty and spacious and decorated with many of the beautiful presents made to her while abroad. On two little fancy tables stood the superb silver tray, and the inkstand which she received from the ladies of Edinburgh and Bath. Flowers too adorned it, arranged in the most tasteful manner, and my companion informed me that Mrs. S. was a great proficient in drawing. The walls were covered with presentation pictures. Two portraits beautifully framed in white and gold of the Duke and Duchess of Argyll, one of herself in crayons, framed in the same manner, and presented to her by the artist who had painted Grenville Sharpe, Wilberforce and Clarkson; no less than three pictures designed from Uncle Tom, two of them by French artists, besides a multitude more of which I had not time to take the inventory. Four different pieces of sculpture I also noticed. On leaving her we met two fine looking, curly headed boys, her sons; she has in all six children, and diligently mends their clothing while she dictates to her amanuensis. Miss C. told us that in a day which Mrs. Stowe passed in London with her and Mrs. Follen, Mrs. F. said to her, "How do you feel Mrs. Stowe, when the earls and dukes are soliciting the honor of touching your hand?" "As if I were a great humbug! But as I cannot hinder them there is nothing for me but to submit."

MRS. JOHN BROWN.

Letter September 15, 1856.

I wish to give you an account of a most interesting guest who was with us last evening. Mrs. Holman came in bringing with her a lady whom she introduced to me as a Mrs. Brown just arrived from Kansas where her husband, the editor of the *Herald of Freedom*, is now imprisoned with Gov. Robinson and his companions. We gazed upon her with interest. She was a superb looking woman, six feet high at the least, from thirty-three to thirty-eight years old apparently; not a mother, but the partner of all her husband's labors and dangers. She had learned the use of fire-arms, and could defend herself with muskets, revolvers or pistols. She had gone from Pennsylvania to Kansas two years or more since with three hundred other emigrants, and the implements for a large printing establishment which was in successful operation when the Missouri ruffians demolished it. She had ventured alone from Kansas to St. Louis by the river route in a boat lined with the ruffians, who held her in suspicion and endeavored in every way to detect her business and objects. Though entrusted with important

despatches she succeeded in baffling their curiosity, and proceeded to her main object, which was to obtain from some of the U. S. Judges a *habeas corpus* act for the release of her husband. In part of her mission she had failed; all with one consent having found some excuse for evading her just demand. She is now impatiently waiting for an opportunity to return; and to the inquiry, what were her prospects? modestly but firmly replied, "Whether my husband lives or dies, his paper will be carried on; I shall edit it in his absence." She was brought here last evening by Mr. Andrew, a lawyer from Boston, who was to address our Fremont Club, and supposing that it might be attended here as in so many other places by the women, he had invited this lady to accompany him and tell her story, so that we had the benefit of hearing what she had expected to relate to the public. Her narrative was absolutely thrilling; she described one night in which she and her husband were watched by an armed band of ruffians, who not content with thrusting their heads into the room through an open window, finally broke open the door which was fastened on the inside, and marched round the bed. "I lifted myself up," said the six foot lady, "and bowed over my husband, determined that they should assail me first." Last autumn during the week that should have been devoted to gathering in the harvest and preparing for winter, these poor settlers were defending their lives and property against eight hundred Missourians who poured in upon them to control the election, and the consequent suffering during the long hard winter could hardly, she said, be imagined. This morning I have been perambulating our town inviting the good women and true to put their fingers to the work of preparing a box of warm garments to be forwarded to a Boston committee which pledges itself that whatever is committed to them for the benefit of the champions of liberty shall safely reach its destination. Our visitor was sanguine in the expectation that the present reign of iniquity will soon come to an end. I can only say, "God grant it may."

ANTI-SLAVERY DAYS.

Letter June 18, 1854.

I went to Boston on Sunday to hear Theodore Parker. We had a little chat with him after service, and asked him his opinion of the state of things. He thinks that what we see is but the beginning of worse to come, and that blood will flow at the next attempt to arrest a fugitive in Boston. Nothing astonishes me so much as the miserable stupidity of the people. They seem to lack the faculty to discern any difference between rebelling against a law which compels them to sin and a vulgar riot designed for the perpetration of deeds of lawlessness. I went twice for a few hours at a time to the city

during anniversary week, and heard "the mob, the mob," so often spoken of in tones of disgust and horror, that at last I stood up on the defensive and constantly retorted, "The mob is on my side, I belong to it." I did meet with one funny adventure. When I left the cars my feeling was that I could not for the world pass through Court Square and see the barricaded temple of Justice; but on the same principle I suppose, that people are drawn to look at executions, I had an impulse on returning home to go through the street which I had so sedulously avoided a few hours before. A gentleman pulled me by the sleeve just as I had entered it. "Where now?" said he. "To liberate yonder prisoner," said I. "I wish you Godspeed," he called after me. After a few steps more a lady plucked my shawl, one of the noble Boston women. I stopped to speak with her but she soon interrupted me with, "You must fall into our rank or the police will order you off the sidewalk." As I looked more attentively I perceived that she was standing with her back leaning against the wall of the shops directly opposite the Court House, on the other side of the street, and a long row of women on each side of her were her companions. "Rank?" repeated I. "What are you doing here?" "Bearing our protest!" was her answer. "How? by looking at the Court House!" "We hiss every soldier, and wish all the women to do the same." I confess this mode of protest struck me as irresistibly comic. But it was a real fact, and by night these good ladies were completely spent. Yet how much better this was than the applause and thanks paid by many to the military.

MORE ABOUT ANTI-SLAVERY.

Letter June 9, 1850.

It is indeed a great comfort in these trying times through which we are passing, to feel that we are drawn more closely than ever to a few choice spirits. Mr. Abner Bartlett stands first among them, and we look with constant admiration at the buoyant elasticity and expansiveness of his mind at an age when the generality of people are stereotyped and crystallized, all alive to every high thought and enlarged views. My own cross of crosses, — as I hold myself to be by nature an indolent, good-natured person, too easy to cotton to fault-finding, — is the finding myself absolutely compelled either to hoodwink my moral sense of right and wrong, or to withdraw esteem and fellowship from old familiar acquaintances, friends even, in the common acceptance of the term. For one like Mr. A., abounding in ten thousand kindnesses, but of no very quick perceptions, I can exercise charity, though he fumes and frets at the very name of anti-slavery; but Mr. B. was for years a warm personal friend of Mr. Stetson, admitted to his inmost thoughts and indoctrinated

by his views upon the great topics of the day, and when I saw his name appended to the infamous lick-spittle flattery addressed to Daniel Webster, I felt sick at heart. So too with our female friends, those with whom we are most intimate. Miss A. and the Misses B. regard with holy horror our position in consenting to be known to stand on the unpopular side. In the common assertion, "you may agree to differ," there is much that is idle. Decided difference of opinion upon these great questions neutralizes, to say the least, all the pleasure to be derived from harmony on other topics. Like the roots of the forbidden tree, it interferes with and obstructs all the pleasure of social intercourse, and taboos most of the common subjects of discussion. Sister's decided nature must have peace or war, or non-intercourse; she therefore adopts the latter course, and I have to enact the Christian, watch my looks, and count my words, and eschew the giving or taking offense. As regards the individuals personally this is no effort, as I would not hurt a hair of their heads, and I can cordially smile on them, and inquire after all their uncles, aunts, and cousins, but it is a rather tiresome business to drain your conversation clean dry of all thought and feeling, and keep it down to the lowest level of commonplace. There is no alternative, however, and I try with all my might to keep my mind and heart fixed only on the great principles of righteousness, avoiding that bitterness and superciliousness towards persons with which our friends, the abolitionists, are so often justly charged.

DURING THE REBELLION.

Letter August 17, 1861.

When the news of the Bull Run defeat arrived in Medford I was on my way to visit an encampment just below the town, towards Boston. The fear was that our Medford boys who belonged to the fifth regiment, which fought next to the Zouaves, had all perished. But thanks to the rare discretion of their Colonel, who was from Medford, comparatively few are lost, and of the Medford company only the standard bearer, who hailed from Chelsea. I may be very dull and short-sighted, but until I have more real knowledge about military matters I think I shall continue to feel annoyed at the perpetual fault-finding to which all who are trying to help us, from President Lincoln downwards, seem subjected. It seems to me that this whole affair stands but at the beginning, and that none of us can foresee the end. The marvel would be if blunders were not committed. I want to believe that thus far at least, the want of energy so much complained of has been the long-suffering of true magnanimity, and that as the nation at large can be brought to a thorough understanding of the grounds of the conflict only by de-

greed, the slowness with which matters are carried on will be rather an advantage than a disservice. It seems to me that a great, decided victory on our side at the outset would have renewed those loathsome compromises which have been the curse of the country. It is very hard to wait, but we have all been so deeply complicated in the sins which have brought these judgments on us that nothing is left for us but that each one, as though the guilt were his own, should strive to retrieve the past by the solemn dedication of his time, fortune, and even life itself, to the country's need.

Letter April 6, 1862.

Who can say that the martyr age is over? For though reason, or the doctrine of chances, or religious faith may forbid despair, it seems to me that only the true martyr spirit of self-immolation can sustain the fond parents who are now called on every hand to bid farewell to their blooming sons bound for this sacred conflict. The clouds gather and the plot thickens on every side. Quick-coming decided victory seems even more perilous than defeat, so far are we still as a nation from being completely purified by the purgatory fires through which we are passing. And yet I fully appreciate the grandeur and glory of living in these times. No choice is left one, but the end of one act of disinterestedness becomes perforce the beginning of another. Frivolity will surely in a good degree be banished from the rising generation of young women. The mother of one of our pretty girls told me the other day that her daughter had brought to her some spending money which had been bestowed on her for the purchase of jewelry, and begged with tears in her eyes that she might be allowed to buy with it things for the Sanitary Commission. I love to retire to rest every night weary with sewing for the sick soldiers. In our Unitarian society alone we have made and bestowed this winter nearly a thousand garments which have been sent chiefly to Louisville and St. Louis. Indeed, we ought to regard all that we can do as but the humblest of thank-offerings for our exemption from the actual horrors of the war. Day by day I am more profoundly impressed with the providential results of the conflict, how it brings together those who were far off, and if slowly yet surely opens the eyes of people to the barbarism of slavery. The when and the how of the closing of our difficulties remain wrapped in darkness, but I repose with a gladness and a trust never reached before upon the comforting assurance that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

EXTRACTS FROM VARIOUS LETTERS.

When President Kirkland was settled in Boston one of his good women accosted him, as he entered her house, in a whining tone,

with, "Dear Dr., why is it so long since you have been here?" "I want to know something," was his laconic reply. "What?" "I say I want to know something, and must therefore keep at home and study."

What a pity it is that what ought to be the universal characteristic of the followers of him who gave the new commandment of love, is so rarely exhibited except toward the members of our own sect, and even towards them must be limited by the pitiful considerations of caste, and style, and intellectual endowments. In censuring others I know that I condemn myself, but no considerations of consistency shall hinder me from uttering my sense of duty, however poorly I may practise it.

What do you think of Hiawatha? Is it not an aroma of sweet fern, cedar, and all woodland odors, mingled with the song of birds, the fall of cascades, and the sighing of the zephyrs, which the poet has concocted out of the Indian grunt, grease, and vermilion?

One day week before last I was making a call in Boston, and in walked Rev. ——— with gold-headed cane, sleek and trim in shining broadcloth, and looking very like a stall-fed bishop. He began immediately to talk of Mr. Stetson, and to do him justice seemed very glad that he was to remain in Medford. But turning to me, "I did not know but his abolitionism and his transcendentalism might have brought him into difficulty among you." "On the contrary," was my retort, "every good person in the parish agreed with him upon abolitionism, and if I speak with less assurance of transcendentalism, it is because I consider myself in the attitude of one rather reverently looking up to it than actually partaking of and possessing it." He had the grace to laugh, and then our host whipped in with several cavalier speeches which roused my ire, and I growled out, "Pray, do you clergymen live for public opinion, and the 'they say' of everybody and nobody, or for your consciences and consciousness of what is actual truth?"

Mr. F. told this anecdote of Goethe. In a conversation on a future life, he said he should have no objection to a future state provided he could be sure of not seeing in it such and such persons (naming them), who would be sure to torment him with their bragging, "we told you it would be so; now you see for yourself, WE KNEW."

A GLIMPSE OF HER READING.

Letter May 25, 1867. At the age of 76.

I have a choice season of solitude for reading and meditation. One of the most curious books has been, *The Present State of*

Religion and Philosophy in Central Asia, in French, by a Count Gobineau, resident French Ambassador in Athens, giving a wonderful account of the Babs, modern reformers of Islamism in Persia. Besides, a new translation of the seven tragedies of Sophocles, by Mr. Plumtree. This sent me to Greek again, and I have really turned off, after my slipshod fashion, two hundred lines this morning of the *Philoctetes*, which I pronounce, as far as I know, the most human, Christian, and modern of all the dramas of the great tragedian. Young Neoptolemus appears as a thoroughly honorable high-born youth, with an instinctive honesty which loathes and despises the arts and management of the crafty Odysseus. I have read too, again, with attention, Lessing's Miss Sara Sampson, and it seems to me one of the most touching lovely portraits ever drawn of a woman made up of love.

Letter June 14, 1863.

I am reading with deep interest as much as I can understand of Sir Chas. Lyell's on the Antiquity of the Human Race. Once admit his statements, all of which seem drawn from the older irrefragable scripture of Nature, and what is to be done with all the Mosaic chronicles and poetic myths concerning the golden age, man's original perfections and subsequent fall, and the fabulous chronology which makes the human race to be comparatively of yesterday? Then again, how awful it is to contemplate the far-off depths of time, and ask, where now are the countless generations who slowly crawled upwards through the cycles of ages, first of stone implements, next of bronze, and lastly of iron, till at last the glorious being which man now is, with all his imperfections, stands forth lord of the material world in which he has so long grovelled. The brain aches with meditating upon such problems.

DR. OSGOODS' PICTURE.

Letter January 27, 1855.

Did I tell you that Rev. Chas. Brooks is writing the history of Medford? He has been collecting his materials for several years with unwearied industry, and from the specimens which I have read of it I doubt not that it will be a highly respectable work as well as entertaining. He and his lady dined with us on Thursday in company with my brother and his wife, and he brought with him your note and the sketch which you have drawn for him of my father's head, which was subjected to our criticism. In some respects it is exceedingly good, as I instantly recognized for whom it was intended, not suspecting that you had done it. Mr. Brooks proposed that I should write to you our comments. The eyes and the mouth we thought inaccurate, while the nose, chin, form and

position of the head had no other fault than that of being a little intensified; — the nose, for instance, a very little longer and more drooping than the original's, the head rather thicker through and a little more bowed forward than his. But you have drawn a full arching eye, which is the reverse of my father's. Your shaggy eyebrows are perfectly correct, but the eyes beneath them were neither large nor full. The unusual thickness of the brow gave them the appearance of being sunk in the head, though this was not the case. Their color was a very clear, lively blue, and they had a remarkably straightforward look. In his, however, as in most faces, the mouth to me was the expressive feature. Sister calls the mouth in your sketch a flap-doodle one, if you know the meaning of that expressive word; to me it is a Peter-grievance one, and I suppose our united meaning is weakness and pensiveness. Now in the first place, my father's lips had a remarkably firm, well-set open and shut, yet united with great mobility, so that the play round their muscles, or of, more properly, almost indicated what he was going to say. The form you will be likely to best come at by remembering the form of mine, and making them in proportion to the face larger and handsomer. Godward my father was often awfully solemn, but manward he was always fearless, and generally cheerful, traits in which this sketch seems a little deficient, the general expression being a blank gravity, rather than the readiness for a breeze, which sister glories in having received by direct descent from her father.

NOTE. This letter refers to the picture of Dr. Osgood in Brooks's History of Medford. It is from a sketch made by Dr. Furness, and the letter is of interest as showing how the picture was regarded by the daughters of Dr. Osgood.

AFTER THE DEATH OF HER SISTER.

Letter November 27, 1859.

I have found no words more full of elevation and good cheer than yours, among the many which have been addressed to me from every quarter. And indeed, so far as bereavement can be lightened by the warmest sympathy and kindness of friends, I ought to bless God every hour for bestowing upon me so many. No form in which sympathy could be demonstrated, and no act of kindness has been omitted by them. I have found that the restraint of company was a protection from those bitter paroxysms of early sorrow which time only can wear away, and I feel that in this way the gulf of separation is in some degree bridged over.

Never were memories more blessed and soothing than mine. The perfect union and harmony of thought, feeling and taste which existed between sister and myself alleviate instead of enhancing my grief. We could not have loved one another better. All our

differences were of temperament. She needed sometimes to be checked and patted, but she was always the first to laugh at her own excitability, and it was a standing fact that all who knew her best loved her best. I used often to fear that her *brusquerie* might startle people, strangers especially, but my opinion of human nature is really exalted by the warm, cordial testimonies which have been poured on me from all sides to her honesty, truthfulness, and genuine kindness of heart. Among my pile of letters none is more valuable for beauty of thought, and even of diction, than one from a poor colored woman in this town whom sister used to notice. Another poor woman bore her testimony in this way, "It was not what Miss Mary used to give me that I cared for so much, but it was her pleasant talk. She would sit down and tell me so many things that I never heard of before; why ma'am, she made me feel as if I had seen Bristol." Nothing could exceed the mild and gentle decay of her last illness. It was at Bristol that I became absolutely certain that the end was drawing near, and I shall always remember its lovely drives, shady walks and picturesque scenery as forming her verdant mausoleum. She enjoyed the whole exquisitely, and her drives here at home continued until within a week of her death. Mrs. B. who accompanied us will never forget,—she pointed with such animation to the vivid autumnal tints of the forest around Spot Pond. In memory of it Mrs. B. wove one of the loveliest of garlands, composed of the fallen leaves, which was laid on her coffin. Therefore, since I see and feel that as regarded her all was love and mercy, ought I not to hope and believe that no real evil has ever befallen me in this painful separation? I feel, certainly, as you suggest, that it has terminated for me any hold upon this world, but I only desire the more earnestly to become more alive to every duty which may remain for me to fulfil.

EXTRACTS FROM SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

BEQUEST FROM MISS LUCY OSGOOD.

"Seventh. I give and bequeath to the Town of Medford a large Wood lot, comprising forty acres more or less, which I own in the northeastern part of said town, to be used and applied to the increase & maintenance of the Town Library, by Trustees duly appointed.

"Eighth. I also give and bequeath to said Town of Medford the sum of Three hundred Dollars to be held in trust by said Town for the uses & purposes following, to wit.

"The said sum shall be safely & properly [invested] and the income thereof shall be sacredly applied to the keeping in decent repair the tomb within the old burying-ground in which are deposited the remains of Deacon Richard Hall & wife and of the Rev. David Osgood & family.

"And if at any time the whole of said income be not needed for the purpose aforesaid, then any portion not so needed may be applied to any general repairs needed in said burying-ground." Vol. 8, p. 218. July 8, 1873.

[March 8, 1876, the Town voted to sell the wood on the Osgood lot at public auction, proceeds to be invested by Selectmen.]

Messrs. Thomas and Ober were appointed a committee for selling the wood on the Osgood lot in accordance with the instructions of the town. Vol. 9, p. 144. Mar. 13, 1876.

Messrs. Wild & Teel rendered in the account of sale of wood from Osgood lot.

The sale of lots amounted to	\$214.50
The amount of costs was	<u>35.50</u>
Nett income	179.00

And this amount was paid over to the Selectmen.

Voted the amount be deposited in the Medford Savings Bank. Vol. 9, p. 160. May 8, 1876.

SALE OF OSGOOD LOT.

Proposal for the Osgood Lot was received from Mr. S. K. Abbott of Malden, offering \$40.00 per acre.

Voted Messrs. Currier and Hamlin be a committee to see Mr. Abbott in relation to proposed improvements under his bid, and report at the next meeting. Vol. 10, p. 363. Mar. 30, 1885.

Mr. S. K. Abbott appeared in relation to his purchase of the Osgood Lot.

Voted that we deem it expedient to sell the Osgood lot.

Voted to accept the proposal of Mr. Abbott for the lot. Vol. 10, p. 364. April 6, 1885.

[March 8, 1886, the Town voted to accept the recommendation of the Board of Selectmen, as follows "We recommend that it [Osgood public library fund] be taken from the Bank and placed in the hands of the Treasurer with the amount realized from the sale of the lot, the town to assume the debt, making it a perpetual fund, and the treasurer instructed to pay the interest yearly to the Library Committee for the benefit of the Public Library." See Town Records, Vol. 10, p. 399.]

ANTI-SLAVERY MEETINGS.

An application was personally made by John Taylor for the use of the Town Hall for the purpose of Anti-Slavery Lectures & discussions &c., a remonstrance signed by 45 Inhabitants of the Town, against the letting of the Town Hall for said purposes was presented, and after discussing the propriety of granting the use of the Hall for s^d purposes — *Voted*, that the application aforesaid *be not* granted — Vol. 4, p. 47. May 1, 1837.

A Petition was presented signed by John Taylor and 110 others for the use of the Town Hall for Lectures and Discussions upon the subject of Slavery —

Voted that the prayer of said Petitioner be granted — Vol. 4, p. 48. May 6, 1837.

PORTRAIT OF GOVERNOR BROOKS.

A letter was read from Mrs. Dudley Hall presenting to the Town the portrait of Gov. Brooks, and suggesting the same be placed in the Town Hall.

Voted the gift be accepted and the thanks of this Board returned to her. Vol. 7, p. 228. Dec. 28, 1868.

Voted the Portrait presented to the Town by Mrs. D. Hall to be placed in charge of the Clerk to be properly hung in the Town Hall. Vol. 7, p. 229. Jan. 4, 1869.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 069 943 3